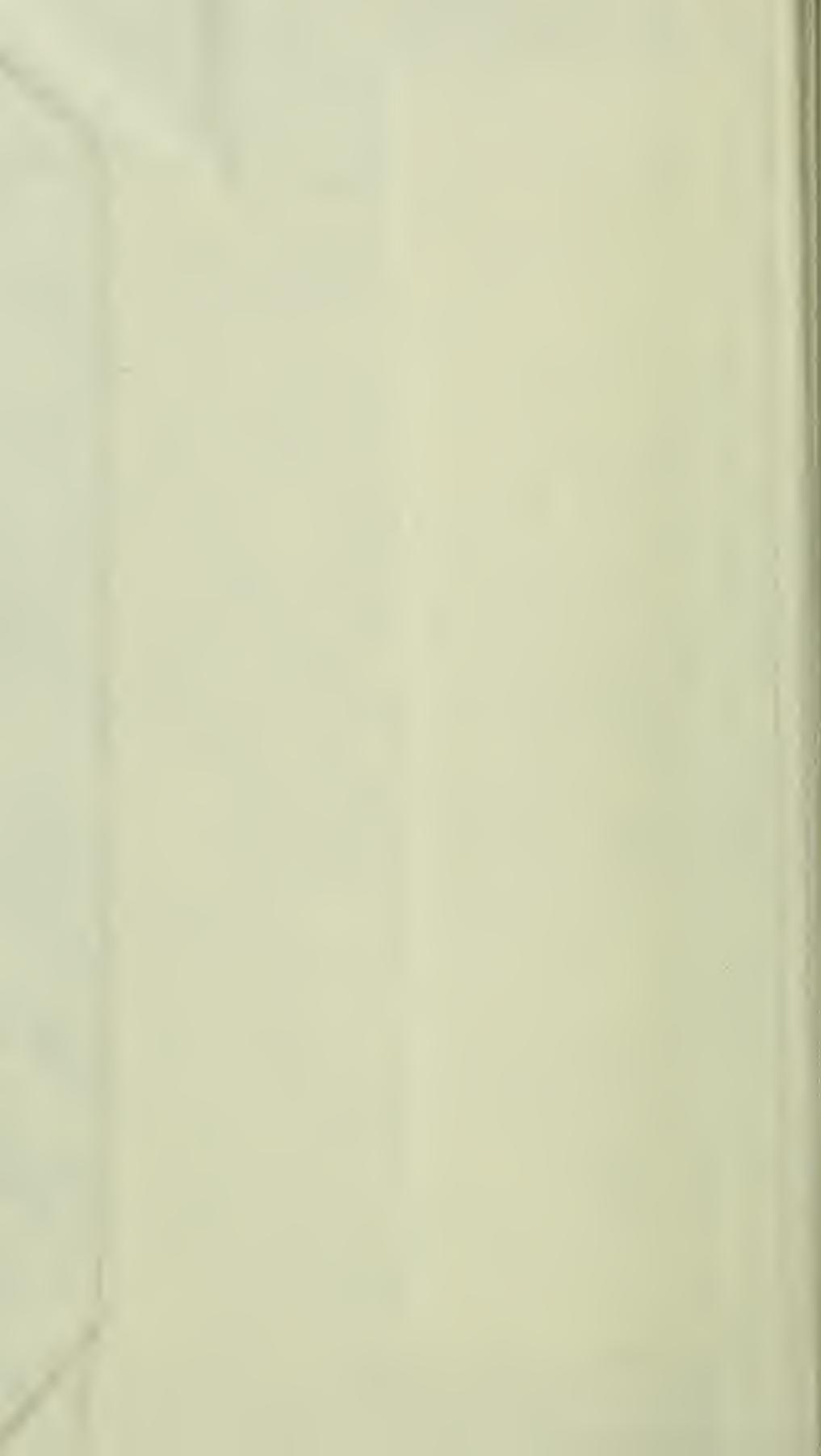




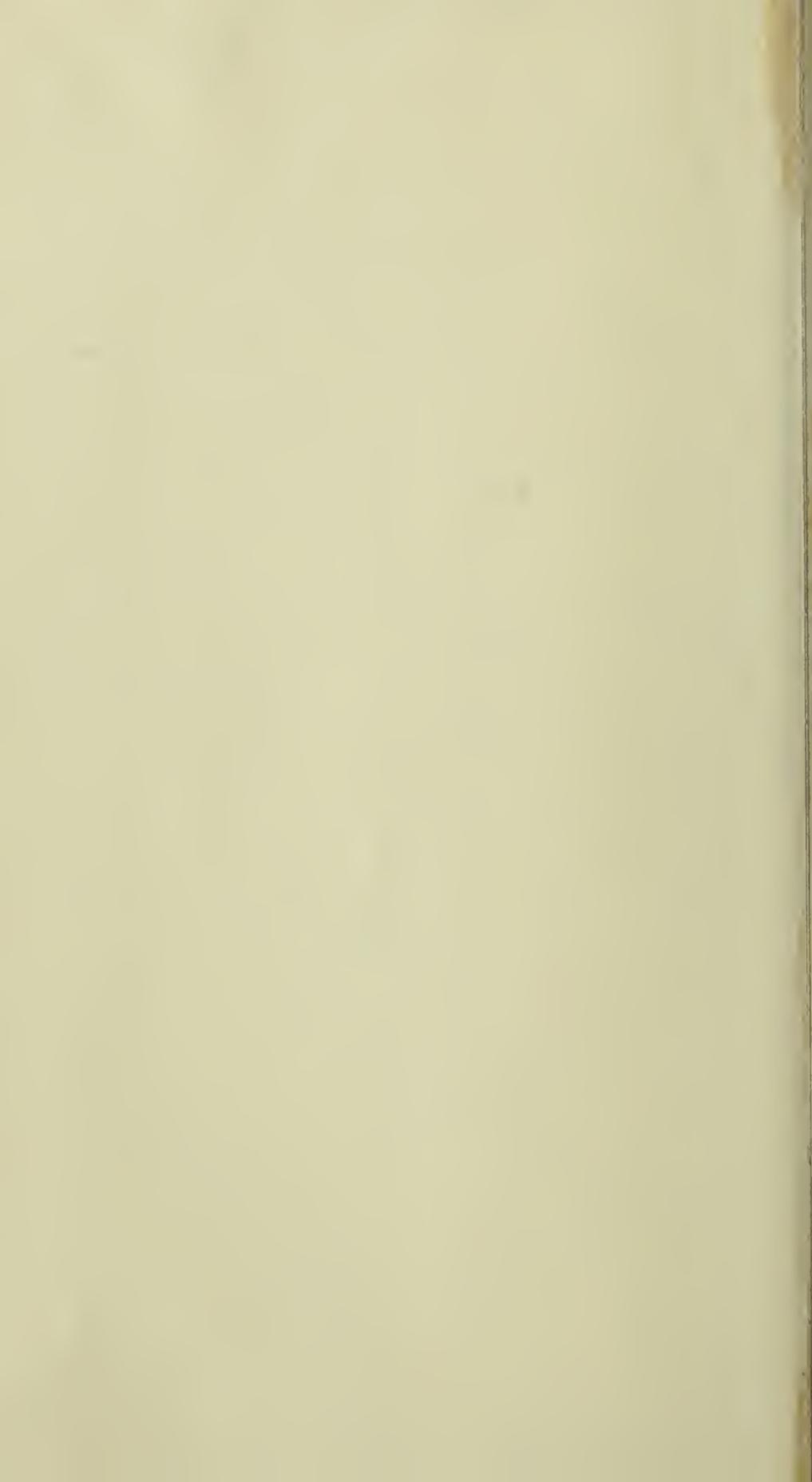
3 1761 074633751





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
University of Toronto





THE
VICAR OF WAKEFIELD,
A TALE
SUPPOSED TO BE WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

Sperate, miseri: cavete, felices.

Accentuirt von J. Ebers.

Vierte, mit der Biographie des Verfassers und verschiedenen, vorzüglich sacherklärenden Anmerkungen verschene, aegleichen mit den beiden Gedichten the Traveller und the deserted Village vermehrte Auflage.

Berlin bei G. C. Nauck 1816.



SELECT WORKS
of
Oliver Goldsmith.
III



Containing
The Vicar of Wakefield
The Traveller and
The deserted Village,

With Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Author
by R. Anderson.

Berlin, printed for G, C, Nauck.

1816

PR
3482
A54
1816

707327

Vorbericht.

Um dieses Buch, das so allgemein gelesen und den meisten Anfängern in der Englischen Sprache zur Uebung empfohlen wird, gemeinnütziger zu machen, ist der Wunsch geäußert worden, daß ich den Laut-Buchstaben eines jeden Wortes zur Bestimmung der Aussprache mit dem gehörigen Accent versehen, und zugleich eine besondere Erläuterung geben möchte, wie die Verschiedenheit der Accente zur Aussprache angewandt, oder eigentlich, wie der accentuirte Buchstabe ausgesprochen werden müsse.

Ich habe dieser Aufforderung, so genau als es möglich war, zu genügen gesucht, und hoffe den Beifall des einsichtsvollen Sprachkundigen zu erhalten.

J. Ebers.

Vorbericht zur dritten Auflage.

Der Vicar of Wakefield ist, wie der Königl. Ober - Hütten - Inspektor und Prof. Herr Ebers in der Vorrede zur ersten Auflage ganz richtig bemerkt, noch immer dasjenige Buch, welches Anfängern der Englischen Sprache, sobald sie nur die ersten Schwierigkeiten besiegt haben, zur Lektüre empfohlen zu werden pflegt. Und dazu eignet sich daselbe auch wirklich, theils wegen der Schönheit der Sprache und des Anziehenden der Dichtung, theils weil aus demselben Mancherlei, was Englische Sitten, Gebräuche u. s. w. betrifft, erlernt werden kann. Allein dies Letztere ist es auch, wodurch bei aller Leichtigkeit der Schreibart, das Verstehen dieses Romans erschwert wird. Man hat daher schon öfters in Deutschland Ausgaben des Vicar of Wakefield mit sacherklärenden Anmerkungen angekündigt; allein bisher ist noch kein Versuch mit der Ausführung dieser Idee gemacht worden, man müßte denn etwa die 1801 zu Frankfurt am Main herausgekommene Ausgabe, welche

aber fast nichts als *Worterklärungen* liefert, hieher rechnen wollen. Bei Didot dem Ältern in Paris erschien im Jahre 1801 eine Ausgabe des *Vicar*, bei welcher sich ein paar Blätter *Anmerkungen*, als *Anhang*, befinden; mit diesen reicht man indessen auch nicht weit. Alles dies brachte den Schreiber dieses zu dem Entschluss, das *Verlangen* des Herrn *Verlegers* zu erfüllen, und dasjenige, was er sich aus verschiedenen *Werken* über *England*, zum *Behuf* des *Verständnisses* dieses *Buchs*, gesammelt hatte, gegenwärtiger Ausgabe des *Vicar*, welche bereits durch die Bemühungen des Herrn etc. Ebers einen so hohen Grad von *Brauchbarkeit* erhalten hat, beizufügen. Er glaubt übrigens nicht nöthig zu haben, die *Quellen* anzuführen, aus denen er schöpfte — hier und da ist dieses indessen gelegentlich bei den einzelnen *Anmerkungen* selbst geschehen; — nur das hält er anzumerken für dienlich, dass er die Erläuterung mehrerer Stellen, deren *Verständniss* oft von der Kenntniß unbedeutender *Lokalitäten* abhängt, einem hiesigen gelehrten *Engländer* *) verdankt. Er hofft nächstdem, dass man es ihm weder

*) Herrn Doctor Beresford, der sich jetzt wieder in Berlin aufhält.

zum Vorwurf machen werde, dass er fast gar keine Wörterklärungen geliefert, noch auch, dass er manche zu bekannte Sachen erläutert habe; denn was das Erstere betrifft, so hält er die zu grosse Erleichterung der Lektüre eines, nicht für die ersten Anfänger bestimmten Buches, wenigstens für sehr überflüssig, und in Ansehung des Letztern bittet er, daran zu denken, dass auch viele Personen, die keine eigentliche gelehrte Bildung genossen, dies Buch zur Hand nehmen. Uebrigens versichert er, dass er sich für seine geringfügigen Bemühungen hinlänglich belohnt halten wird, wenn er durch dieselben einen mit Englischen Sitten und Gebräuchen bekannten Schriftsteller veranlassen sollte, mehr und etwas Besseres zu leisten — Die, dieser Ausgabe beigefügten, Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Oliver Goldsmith sind aus der, von dem Arzt Robert Anderson, veranstalteten Ausgabe der Englischen Dichter entlehnt. Schliesslich hofft der Herausgeber, dass es dem Leser nicht unangenehm seyn wird, die beiden schätzbarsten Gedichte Goldsmith's, the Traveller und the deserted Village, dieser Ausgabe des Vicar angehängt zu sehen.

Berlin, im Junius 1802.

Vorrede zur vierten Auflage.

Gegenwärtige vierte Auflage ist abermals sorgfältig revidirt und mit verschiedenen neuen Anmerkungen versehen worden. Wiewohl der Herausgeber sich schmeicheln darf, durch dieselben verschiedene, nicht unerhebliche Schwierigkeiten hinweggeräumt und manchem Leser das Verstehen des Vicar sehr erleichtert zu haben, so ist ihm dies doch nicht überall gelungen und er gesteht namentlich, nicht zu wissen, worauf sich eigentlich das beziche, was Goldsmith, Chapt. 17. Seite 128. von Fontarabia, und Chapt. 20. Seite 166. von dem Synod of Pennsylvania sagt. Außerdem wiünschte er zu wissen, woher ursprünglich Goldsmith die Chapt. 1. Seite 7. erzählte Anekdote von dem Grafen Abensberg und Chapt. 23. Seite 195. die Erzählung von der Mathilde entlehnt habe; ferner in

welchem *Werke* Whiston's sich dessen, Chapt. 2. Seite 12. gedachten strengen Grundsätze über die Monogamie befinden und ob Chapt. 14. Seite 97. wirklich Gregorius, Bischof von Nazianz, gemeint sey und welchen Titel das von ihm im Vicar gedachte *Werk* eigentlich führe. Endlich hätte er auch gewünscht, die Chapt. 11. gedachten verschiedenen Arten weiblicher Handarbeiten und in dem deserted Village die Stelle: where wild Altama murmurs to their woe und on Torno's cliffs or Pambamarca's side, letztere in geographischer Beziehung, erläutern zu können.

Berlin, den 1sten Mai 1816.

J. W. H. Nolte.

Erläuterung

der accentuirten Sylben oder Buchstaben und
der Verschiedenheit ihrer Aussprache.

Der Engländer giebt bei der Aussprache eines Wortes, vornehmlich der accentuirten oder lauten Sylbe den stärksten Ausdruck, beobachtet dabei den Unterschied des langen oder kurzen Lautes, und schlüpft dann über die andern Sylben mit schwächerem Ausdruck hinweg.

Aussprache des A.

A, wird für sich allein ä ausgesprochen.

à, mit dem Gravis oder langen Accent', wird lang äh ausgesprochen, wie in Náme (nähm).

á, mit dem Acut oder kurzen Accent', kurz ä, wie in ánd, háng, háve etc. (änd, häng, haww). Ausgenommen, wenn das a in einer kurz accentuirten Sylbe vor r stehet, da es dann etwas mehr a lautet, als in Fár, Bár etc. auch in den Worten 'Arm, Gránd, Hánd, Lánd, Sánd, Hát etc. etwas mehr nach a, doch nicht völlig a.

à, mit dem geraden Strich, wird wie ein deutsches a gelesen, wie lang a in áll, wár etc. (ahl, wahr) etwas kürzer in whát, wás (hwatt wass).

æ, lautet wie i, mit dem Gravis über dem è, als in Caèsar (si-sär), aéra (ihrä), wie ä, in Quáestor (kwäs-torr).

äi und ày, mit dem Gravis über dem à, wie ein gedecktes äh, als in Plàin, Dày, Sày (plähn, däh, fäh); ausgenommen in sáid, sáys, wo

x Erläuterung der accent. Buchstaben.

es den kurzen Accent haben muss und *se d d.*
sess ausgesprochen wird.

ao, ist nur selten, kommt in dem Worte *Gàol*
(ein Kerker oder Gefängniß) vor, wo es *dschähl*
ausgesprochen wird.

au und aw, mit dem geraden Strich über dem a,
wie ein deutsches a, als in *Cause*, *Pawn* (*Cahs*,
pahn); ausgenommen in 'Aunt, laugh etc.,
ist das a kurz und wird änt, läf gelesen.

E.

é, mit dem Gravis' wird i ausgesprochen.

é, mit dem Acut' wie das deutsche e.

é. mit dem Punct, wird nicht ganz i und auch
nicht völlig e gelesen, sondern hat den Zwi-
schenenton von i-e, worunter der Artikel thè
besonders begriffen ist.

éa, mit dem Gravis über dem é, wie ih, als in
Deal, Béam etc. (*dihl*, *bihm*).

éa, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem é wie kurz
e, als in déad, héad etc. (*dedd*, *hedd*).

éá, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem á, etwas
mehr nach a, aber doch nicht ganz a, als in
Heárt (*härt*).

éá mit dem langen Accent über dem á, wie äh,
als in Béar, Break, Gréat etc. (*bähr*, *brähk*,
gräht).

ée, mit dem Gravis, wie ein langes deutsches i,
als in Béef, mèet (*bihf*, *miht*). Ausgenom-
men in béen werden diese zwei ee wie ein
kurzes i, als bin, ausgesprochen.

éi, mit dem Gravis über dem é, wie ih, als in
perçéive (*persihw*).

éi, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem é, wie eh, als in éight, réign etc. (eht, rehn).

ei, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ei, in height (heit).

eo, wie ih, in Pèople (pil'-pl').

eu, wird selten accentuirt, und gewöhnlich am Ende eines Wort oh ausgesprochen.

eu, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie juh, in Europe (juh-rohp).

ew, wie juh, als in few (sfuh).

ÿ, mit dem geraden Strich über dem w, wie ein deutsches u, vornehmlich wenn r vorhergeht, als in grew (gruh).

eaü, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie juh, als Beauty (bju-ti).

Eye, mit dem Gravis über dem y, wie ei, als in Eye (ei).

éy, mit dem Acut über dem é, wie eh, als in Gréy, P:éy (greh, preh).

NB. Wenn der Accent auf einer vorhergehenden Sylbe liegt, so wird ey ohne Accent:

1) In Cónvey, Súvey etc. wie ä gelesen, als kann'-wä, sorr'-wä.

2) In Móney, Türkey, 'Abbey, Bárley wie i, als monn'-ni, torr'-ki, äb'-bi, bär'-li.

I.

i, mit dém langen Accent, wie ei, als Time, Life, Find (teim, leif, feind).

i, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie i, als in City, live (sit'-ti, liww).

i, vor r wie ö, als in Sir (sörr).

ie, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ei, als in Tie (tei).

iè, mit dem Gravis übes dem è, wie lang ih, in Field, Shied (fihld, schihld).

ié, mit dem Acut über dem é, wie kurz e, als in Friénd (frennd).

ieu, mit dem langen Accent über dem ù, wie ju, In dem Wört Lieutenant werden diese drei Buchstaben meist allgemein, wie kurz i oder e, als lif- oder lesten-nannt ausgesprochen, hier ist aber zu bemerken, dass der Accent auf einer andern Sylbe liegt; auch wird dieses Wört von einigen lju-ten-nänt, welches auch sprachrichtiger ist, ausgesprochen.

iew, mit dem Gravis über dem w, ebenfalls wie ju, als in View (wju).

O.

ò, wird mit dem Gravis o ausgesprochen, als Nöte, gó, sh etc. (noht, goh, so).

ó, mit dem geraden Strich, wie ein langes deut- sches u, wie in dò, dòing, lòse, tò, wòò (du, du-ing, luhs, tu, hu); in whòm, kürzer, als hum.

ó, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie ein kurzes deut- sches a, als in nót, hót, óffice (natt, hatt, af-sis). Aus genommen in Cómé, dóne, mónth, nóné, Sóme, Wórd, wórth, wie ein kurzes o, wobey man etwas von einem a hören lassen muss. In Gód und Lórd hat es ganz den Zwischenton von a und o.

oa, mit dem Gravis über dem ò, wie ein langes o, in Bòard, bòast, Còach etc. (bohrd, bohst, kohtsch).

oá, mit dem geraden Strich über dem á, wie a, in Broád, abroád (brahd, ábrahd).

œ, mit dem langen Accent über dem ö, wie oh, in Doe, ðœ (doh, soh).

œ, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ö, wie uh, in Soœ (schuh).

oi, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ai, in Choice, join, point etc. (tschais, dschain, paint).

oo, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ersten ö; wie lang u, als in Room, Schooł, too (ruhm, Shuhl, tu).

oo, mit dem geraden Strich über dem letzten ö, kürzer u, in goed etc. (gudd').

ou, mit dem Gravis überm ö, wie lang o, in Cörr, Cöurs, four, Söul, thöugu etc. (kohrt, kohrs, fohr, sohl, tho u. s. w.)

ou, mit dem Acut über dem ü, wie kurz a, in Coñsin, Coñtry, jöurney, flourish, young, (koss'-s'n, konn'-tri, dschorr'-ni, flor'-risch, jong).

ou, mit dem Acut über dem ü, wie au, in Cöunt, Dönb, Faund, H'use etc. (kaunt, daut, faund, haus). Aus genommen in bough, bróught, fóught etc. wie a, als baht, braht, fahrt.

ou, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ü, wie lang ju, in you, your, through etc. (ju, juhr, thruh).

ou, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ü, kurz u, in Could, should, would (kudd, schudd, wudd).

ow, mit dem Gravis über dem ö, wie ein deutsches o oder oh, als in Blöw, gröw, Knöw, Shöw, lòw, ðown (bloh, groh, noh, schoh, loh, ohn). Auch wird ow in einem Worte, das den Accent auf einer vorhergehenden

Sylbe hat, ebcrfalls o ausgesprochen, als in
árror, f'ellor (är'-ro, sel-low).

éw, mit dem Acut über dem ó, wie au. in dówn,
pówer, Town, Bów (daun, pau'-örr, taun,
bau).

ów, mit dem Acut über dem ó, wie kurz a, in
Knówledge (nal'-ledsch).

ówe, wie oh.

óy, mit dem Gravis über dem ý, wie ai, in Boy
employ, joý (bai, implai, dschai).

U.

ù, mit dem langen Accent', wird juh ausgespro-
chen, in Duke, üse (djuhk, juhs).

ú, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie kurz o, in bút,
Cút, júst; múch, nút etc. (bott, kott, dschoft,
motsch, nott).

ü, mit dem geraden Strich, wird lang u und
auch kurz u ausgesprochen.

wie lang u in fügal, prüde, rüde, trüth (frü-
gäll, prukd, ruhd, truhth).

wie kurz u in Búsh, füll, püll, püsh, püt etc.
(busch, full u. s. w.)

Und in den Wörtern Búsy und búness lautes
das u wie i, als bís-si, biss'-ness.

uà, mit dem Gravis über dem à, wie äh, als in
persuasion (persuäh'-sch'n).

uá, mit dem Acut über dem á, wie ä, etwas nach
a, wie in Guárd.

uà, mit dem geraden Strich über dem á, fast wie
ein deutsches a, in Qualify, Quality, Quantity
(kwal-liti u. s. w.)

üe, mit dem Gravis über dem ü, wie juh, in
düe (djuh). Liegt der Accent auf einer vor-
herigen Sylbe, wie in 'Aigue, Cónstue, so
wird ue wie u ausgesprochen.

ué, mit dem Acut über dem é, wie e, als in
guést, quést (ghiest, kwest).

Wenn ue kein Doppellauter ist, so wird jeder
Buchstabe für sich ausgesprochen, als in' Af-
fluence (äf'-fluu-ens):

üi, mit dem Gravis über dem ü, wie ju, als in
Cuirass (kjuh'-räss).

üi, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ü, wie ii,
als in brüise, früit, juice (bruhs, frukt,
dschuhs).

üi, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ei, in guide,
quire, quíte (geid, kweir, kweit).

ui, mit dem Acut über dem i, wie kurz i, in Bußd,
guild, guínea (bild, gild, gin'-ni).

üd, kommt wenig vor, und wird wie o ausge-
sprochen.

üy, mit dem Gravis über dem y, wie ei, in Buý,
Buying (bei, bei-ing).

Y.

ÿ, mit dem Gravis, wie ei, in bÿ, my, July, thy,
(bei, mei, dschulei, dhei).

Auch ohne den Accent am Ende eines Wortes
nach dem i, wie ei, als in cértify (serr'-ti-
fei); außerdem wird das y am Ende eines
Wortes, ohne den Accent, i ausgesprochen,
wie in mätry, tärry (märr'-ri, tärr'-ri).

ýá, mit dem Acut über dem á, wie ä, doch et-
was mehr nach a, als in yárd (järd).

xvi Erläuterung der accent. Buchstaben.

yà, mit dem geraden Strich über dem à, wie a.
in yawn etc. (jahn).

yè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie i, als jì.

ÿe, mit dem Gravis über dem ÿ, wie ei, in dyè,
Lyé, Eye (dei, lei, ei).

yìè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie ih, in yièld
(jihld).

yoù, mit dem geraden Strich über dem u, wie
u, in den Worten yoù, yoùr, yoùth etc.

yoú, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem ú, wie
kurz o, in yoúng (joung).

Das W im Anfang eines Wortes sprechen einige
Engländer mit zu vollem Munde aus; dieses
ist aber äusserst platt, und es muss nur einen
geschwinden Vorlaut von einem kurzen u, oder
besser von h bekommen, wie in whále, whát,
whích, whíle (hähl, hwatt, hwitsch, hweil).

Das C spricht der Engländer vor a, o und u,
auch meistentheils vor einem Consonanten, wie
k aus, vor den übrigen Buchstaben, als vor i
und e, völlig wie s.

Das Wort Nüre wird von vielen sehr unrichtig
nǟ-tiur und noch falscher nǟ-ter ausgespro-
chen; es muss näh̄-tschur oder näh̄-tschorr
ausgesprochen werden. So wie auch Fórtune
und Virtue, fahr̄-tschun, werr̄-tschu ausge-
sprochen werden müssen.

Die Regeln der Aussprache von den Consonanten hieher
zu setzen, gehört nicht in meinen Plan; eine wettläufigere
Anweisung dazu wie zur Englischen Aussprache überhaupt
findet man in meiner Englischen Sprachlehre für
die Deutschen.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
LIFE AND WRITINGS
OF
OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

Oliver Goldsmith was the third son of the Rev. ¹⁾ Charles Goldsmith, and was born at Elphin, in the county of Roscommon, (according to his epitaph in Westminster-Abbey ²⁾), at Pallas, in the county of Longford) in Ireland, in 1729. He was instructed in classical learning at

1) Rev. *Abkürzung für Reverend*, *eine Art Titel*, *den man dem Namen gemeiner Geistlichen vorstzt*; *ein Bischof bekommt right reverend*, *und ein Erzbischof most reverend*.

2) Westminster-Abbey, die *Westminster-Abtei*. So heisse bekanntlich die berühmte Kirche in London, in welcher sich die Monumete vieler grossen Englischen Philosophen, Staatsmänner, Helden, Dichter, Künstler u. s. w., aber auch verschiedener mittelmässigen Köpfe befinden. Eine Beschreibung dieses Gebäudes findet man unter andern in Volkmann's neuesten Reisen durch England, Th. II. S. 308. u. ff., desgleichen in Wendeborns Zustand von Grossbritanien u. s. w. Th. II. S. 129. und in sehr vielen andern Werken.

the school of Mr. Hughes, from whence he was removed to Trinity College 3) Dublin where he was admitted an usher 4) the 11th of June 1744. At the university, he exhibited no specimen of that genius which distinguished him in maturer years. On the 27th of February 1749 O. S. 5), two years after the regular time, he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts 6). Intending to devote himself to the study of physic, he left Dublin and proceeded to Edinburgh, in 1751, where he continued till the beginning of 1754, when, having imprudently engaged to pay a considerable sum of money for a fellow-student, he was obliged pre-

3) Trinity College. *Ueber den Ausdruck College s. eine Anmerkung zum 2ten Kap. des Vicar, S. 13. Die 1320 zu Dublin gestiftete Universität besteht nur aus dem einen, im Text angeführten Dreieinigkeitskollegio.*

4) usher scheint hier einen jungen Menschen zu bedeuten, welcher gewisse Wohlthaten der Stiftung geniesset, in einer andern Bedeutung kommt das Wort im 2. st. n Kap. des Vicar S. 154. selbst vor.

5) O. S. bedeutet old style. Die vom Papst Gregor XIII. um das Jahr 1582 gemachte Reform des Kalenders, fand in England erst um 1752 Eingang. Die Engländer rechneten bis dahin nach der Julianischen Zeitrechnung oder old style.

6) Ueber die akademischen Grade s. eine Anmerkung zum 14ten Kapitel des Vicar S. 99. Auf den Englischen Universitäten kann derjenige Bachelor of Arts (Baccalaureus der Künste) werden, welcher vier Jahre nach einander in seinem Collegium residirt hat. Dieser Zeitraum beträgt in Dublin vielleicht nur drei Jahre, denn sonst würde es nicht in unserm Texte heissen können, Goldsmith habe zwei Jahre nach der gewöhnlichen Zeit den angeführten akademischen Grad erhalten.

cipitately to quit the place. He made his escape as far as Sunderland ⁷⁾ , but there was overtaken by the emissaries of the law, and arrested. From this situation he was released by the friendship of Mr. Laughlin MacLane and Dr. Sleigh, who were then in the College. On his being set at liberty , he took his passage on board a Dutch ship for Rotterdam ; from whence after a short stay, he proceeded to Brussels. He then visited a great part of Flanders ; and after passing some time at Strasbourg and Louvain , where he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Physic , he accompanied an English gentleman ⁸⁾ to Geneva ⁹⁾ .

This tour was made for the most part on foot. He had left England with little money , and being of a thoughtless disposition , and at that time possessing a body capable of sustaining any fatigue , he proceeded resolutely in gratifying his curiosity , by the sight of different countries.

He had some knowledge of the French language and of music ; he played tolerably well on the German flute ¹⁰⁾ , which now at times became the means of his subsistence. His learning procured him an hospitable reception at most of the

7) Sunderland, Stadt im Bisthum Durham in England.

8) Ueber den Ausdruck Gentleman s. das 2te Kapitel des Vicar , S. 18.

9) Man vergleiche hierbei das 20ste Kap. des Vicar , in welchem Goldsmith dem Sohn des Dr. Primrose , Namens George , die Geschichte dieser seiner eigenen Abentheuer in den Mund legt.

10) German flute ist das Instrument , welches wir in Deutschland schlechthin Flöte nennen.

religious houses that he visited, and his music made him welcome to the peasants of Flanders and Germany.

„Whenever I approached a peasants house towards night-fall,“ he used to say, „I played one of my merriest tunes, and that generally procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day; but in truth (his constant expression) I must own, whenever I attempted to entertain persons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to please them.“

On his arrival at Geneva, he was recommended as a proper person for a travelling tutor¹¹) to a young gentleman; who had been unexpectedly left a considerable fortune by the death of his uncle.

This connection lasted but a short time; they disagreed in the south of France, and parted. Friendless and destitute, he was again left exposed to all the miseries of indigence in a foreign country. He, however, bore them with great fortitude; and having this time satisfied his curiosity abroad, he bent his course towards England, and arrived at Dover¹²), the beginning of the year 1758.

11) *Ueber travelling tutor, s. die Anmerkung zum 20sten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 173.*

12) Dover, bekannte Seestadt in der Grafschaft Kent, mit einem berühmten Haven, wohin die Paquetboote von dem gegenüberliegenden Calais in Frankreich ordentlich abgehen.

On his return he found himself so poor, that it was with difficulty he was enabled to reach London with a few halfpence ¹³⁾ only in his pocket. He was an entire stranger and without any recommendation. He offered himself to several apothecaries, in the character of a journeymen, but had the mortification to find every application without success.

At length he was admitted into the house of a chemist near Fish-Street-Hill ¹⁴⁾ and was employed in his laboratory, until he discovered the residence of his friend Dr. ¹⁵⁾ Sleigh, who patronised and supported him.

„It was Sunday, said Goldsmith,“ when I paid him a visit, and it is to be supposed, in my best clothes. Sleigh scarcely knew me. — Such is the tax the unfortunate pay to poverty. However, when he did recollect me, I found his heart as warm as ever; and he shared his purse and his friendship with me, during his continuance in London.

Dr. Sleigh afterwards settled as a physician at Cork ¹⁶⁾), his native city, and was rising rapidly into eminence, when he was cut off, in the flow-

13) halfpence; s. die Anmerkung zum 1sten Kapitel des Vicar S. 8.

14) Fish Street Hill, Name einer in der Gegend des Tower belegenen Straße in London.

15) Dr., eine bekannte Abkürzung für Doctor, (s. eine Anmerkung zum 14ten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 99). In unserer Stelle ist ein Doctor Medicinae gemeint.

16) Cork, eine am Lee belegene Stadt in der Irlandischen Provinz Mounster.

er of his age, by an inflammatory fever, which at once deprived the world of a fine scholar, a skilful physician, and an honest man.

By the recommendation of the chemist, who saw in Goldsmith talents above his condition, he soon after became an assistant to Dr. Milner, who kept an academy ¹⁷⁾ at Peckham ¹⁸⁾. He remained not long in this situation, but being introduced to some booksellers, he returned to London took a lodging in Green-Arbour-Court ¹⁹⁾, near the Old Bailey ²⁰⁾, and commenced author.

Mr. Griffiths, the proprietor of the „Monthly Review ²¹⁾), gave him a department in his Journal, and Mr. Newbery, the philanthropic bookseller in St. Paul's Church-Yard ²²⁾), gave him a department in the “Public Ledger ²³⁾ where he wrote those periodical papers, called Chinese Letters, which now appear in his works, under the title of the Citizen of the World.

17) s. die Erläuterung dieses Worts im 20sten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 154.

18) Peckham, ein Dorf bei London.

19) Green-Arbour-Court, Name eines mit Gebäuden besetzten Hofs in London.

20) Name einer Londner Straße, so wie auch einer Gegend dieser Stadt.

21) Monthly Review, Titel einer noch jetzt erscheinenden periodischen Schrift, in welcher die neuesten literarischen Produkte beurtheilt werden.

22) s. Kapitel 18. S. 135.

23) Public Ledger, Titel eines periodischen Blatts verschieden Inhalten.

His first works were *The Bee*, a weekly pamphlet, and *An Inquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe*, published before the close of the year 1709.

Soon after his acquaintance with Mr. Newbery, for whom he held the „pen of ready writer“, he removed to lodgings in Wine-Office-Court, Fleetstreet²⁴⁾ where he finished the *Vicar of Wakefield*, which by the friendly interference of Dr. Johnson²⁵⁾ was sold for sixty pounds, to discharge his rent²⁶⁾. „A sufficient price when

24) Fleetstreet, *Name einer der volkreichsten Straßen in London.*

25) Dr. Samuel Johnson, *einer der gelehrtesten Engländer*, geb 1709, gest 1784. Zu seinen wichtigsten Werken gehören seine Zeitschrift *the Idler*, seine Biographien der Englischen Dichter, sein Roman *Rasselas*, seine Ausgabe des Shakspeare, die beiden Gedichte *London* und *the Vanity of human wishes* u. v. a.

26) Boswell erzählt in seiner Biographie Johnsons den Vorfall folgendergestalt: Die Geschichte von Goldsmiths Lage und Johnsons freundschaftlicher Vermittelung bei dem Verkauf des Romans, wird sehr verkehrt erzählt. Ich wende sie in Johnsons eigenen Worten herz setzen: „Ich erhielt eines Morgens eine Botsc^hft von dem armen Goldsmith, dass er in grosser St^oß sey, und mich hätte, sobald als möglich zu ihm zu kommen, weil er nicht im Stande sey, auszugehen. Ich schickte ihm eine Guinee, und versprach sogleich zu kommen. Sobald ich angezogen war, ging ich hin, und fand, dass ihm seine Hauswirthin wegen der rückständigen Miethe, Stubenarrest gegeben hatte, worüber er sehr entrüstet war. Ich merkte, dass er meine Guinee bereits gewechselt hätte, weil eine Flasche Madera Wein und ein Glas vor ihm stand. Ich steckte den Stöpsel auf die Flasche, und ging mit ihm zu Rate, auf welche Art ihm zu helfen.

it was sold", as he informed Mr. Boswell ²⁷⁾), for then the fame of Goldsmith had not been elevated, as it afterwards was by his *Traveller*; and the book-seller had so faint hopes of profit by his bargain, that he kept the manuscript by him a long time and did not publish it till after the *Traveller* had appeared. Then to be sure, it was accidentally worth more money."

In 1765, he published *The Traveller; or a prospect of Society*, 4to, of which Dr. Johnson said, "There has not been so fine a poem since Pope's ²⁸⁾ time." Part of his poem, as he says in his dedication to his brother, the Rev. Henry Goldsmith, was formerly written to him from Switzerland, and contained about two hundred lines. The manuscript lay by him some years without any determined idea of publishing, till persuaded to it by Dr. Johnson, who gave him some general hints towards enlarging it; and in particular, as Mr. Boswell informs us, furnished line ~~240~~,

To stop too fearful, and too faint to go.

sey Er zeigte mir einen Roman, den er zum Drucke bestimmt hatte. Ich blätterte darin, und da ich sah, dass er etwas werth war, sagte ich der Wirthin, ich würde bald wieder kommen, ging zu einem Buchhändler und verkaufte ihn auf der Stelle für sechzig Pfund. Ich brachte sie Goldsmith und er bezahlte seine Miethe, nicht ohne im hohen Tone auf seine Wirthin zu schimpfen, dass sie ihn so übel behandelt hatte."

27) Boswell, *Verfasser einer Biographie des Dr. Johnson und verschiedener anderer Schriften.*

28) s. Kap. 15. S. 109.

and the concluding ten lines, except the last couplet but one.

The lifted ax, the agonizing wheel,

Luke's iron crown, and Damiens bed of steel²⁹).

This poem established his reputation among the booksellers, and introduced him to the acquaintance of several men of rank and abilities, Lord Nugent, Mr. Burke³⁰), Sir Joshua Reynolds³¹), Dr. Nugent³²), Topham Beauclerc³³), Mr. Dyer etc., who took pleasure in his conversation, and by turns laughed at his blunders³⁴), and admired the simplicity of the man, and the elegance of his poetical talents.

29) *s. die Erläuterung dieser Stelle in dem dieser Ausgabe beigefügten Gedichte S. 301.*

30) Burke, ein Irländer, geboren 1730, gest. 1795, zeichnete sich als Parlamentsredner vorzüglich aus.

31) Ueber Joshua Reynolds *s. die Anmerkung zu dem Gedichte the Deserted Village, so wie über den Titel Sir das, was in einer Anmerkung zum dritten Kap. des Vicar, S. 25. gesagt worden ist.*

32) Dr. Nugent, vorzüglich als Verfasser einer Französisch-Englischen Sprachlehre bekannt.

33) Topham Beauclerc, ein sehr geistreicher Mann seiner Zeit. Er tödtete sich selbst.

34) „Ein blunder (sagt Kuttner in seinen Beiträgen über Irland, S. 211.) ist eine Uebereilung, eine Verwirrung, eine Etourderie, durch die sich einer lächerlich macht, indem er ohne Ueberlegung spricht oder handelt, Dinge zusammensetzt, die nicht zusammen gehören, Zeiten, Personen u. s. w. mit einander verwechselt. Ein bull ist jedes Gesagte, in dem ein Satz den andern widerlegt oder unmöglich macht.“ — Die Irländer stichen bei den Engländern in dem Ruf, sich viels solche bulls und

The same year he published a collection of Essays, which had been printed in the newspapers, magazines, and other periodical publications.

He now made his appearance in a professional manner in a scarlet great coat, buttoned close under the chin, a physical wig³⁵) and cane as was the fashion of the times, and declined visiting many of those public places, which formerly were so convenient to him in point of expence, and which contributed so much to his amusement. „In truth“, said he, „one sacrifices something for the sake of good company; for here I am shut out of several places where I used to play the fool very agreeably.“

In 1766 the Vicar of Wakefield appeared, and completely established his literary reputation.

Soon after the publication of The Traveller, he removed from Wine-Office-Court to the Library Staircase, Inner-Temple³⁶), and at the

blunders zu Schulden kommen zu lassen. Eine 1802 erschienene Schrift: *Essay on Irish Bulls* by Richard Lovell Edgeworth and Maria Edgeworth etc. London, Johnson. 8. (5 Sh.) enthält viele dergl. ichen Irlandische blunders, aber auch viele, welche sich Engländer, und zum Theil die vorzüglichsten Köpfe unter ihnen, zu Schulden kommen ließen.

35) a physical wig, d. i. eine sehr grosse Perücke, wie sie sonst die Englischen Ärzte zu tragen pflegten.

36) Temple ist der Name mehrerer grosser, bei dem Thore Templebez belegener Häuser, die chemals den Tempelherren gehö teten. Nachdem letztere auch in England aufgehoben worden waren, kam der Temple in London an die Johanniterritter, welche ihn an die Studenten der Rechte.

same time too a country house, in conjunction with Mr. Bot, an intimate literary friend, on the Edgware Road 37), at the back of Cannons 38). This place he jocularly called the Shoemaker's Paradise, being originally built, in a fantastic taste by one of the craft.

Here he wrote his History of England, in a series of letters from a nobleman to his son, 2 vols. 12mo, a work generally attributed to Lyttelton 39) and, which is rather singular, never contradicted either directly by that nobleman or any of his friends. This book had a very rapid sale, and continues to be esteemed one of the most useful introductions of that sort to the study of our history.

His manner of compiling this history is thus described by an intelligent writer, who lived in the closest habits of intimacy with him for the last

gelehrsamkeit vermietheten, denen er auch noch gehört. Diese formiren zwei Collegien, darin die Studenten für ein gewisses Geld studieren und freien Gebrauch der Bibliothek haben. (In unserer Stelle ist unter Library Staircase wahrscheinlich aer Theil dieser Gebäude gemeint, im welchem die Bibliothek ist.) Der Tempel besteht übrigens aus zwei Höfen, dem innern (Inner-Temple) und dem mittlern (Middle-Temple); die darin befindlichen Wohnungen sind an verschiedene Personen vermiethet.

37) Edgware oder Edgworth, ein Marktflecken bei London.

38) Cannons, ein Ort bei London..

39) Lyttelton, geb. 1709, gest. 1773, am bekanntesten durch seine Dialogues of the Dead und eine History of Henry the second.

ten years of his life in the „European Magazine“⁴⁰⁾ for 1793.

„He first read in a morning from Hume⁴¹⁾, Rapin⁴²⁾, and sometimes Kennet⁴³⁾, as much as he designed for one letter, marking down the passages referred to on a sheet of paper, with remarks. He then rode or walked out with a friend or two, whom he had constantly with him, returned to dinner, spent the day generally convivially, without much drinking (which he never was in the habit of); and when he went up to bed, took up his books and papers with him, where he generally wrote the chapter, or the best part of it, before he went to rest. This latter exercise cost him very little trouble, he said; for, having all his materials ready for him; he wrote it with as much facility as a common letter.“

„Of all his compilations,“ he used to say, his „Selection of English Poetry,“ showed

40) European Magazine, *Titel einer periodischen Schrift.*

41) Hume, *ein bekannter Englischer Philosoph und Geschichtschreiber*, geb. 1711., gest. 1776. *Eine Hauptausgabe seines historischen Werks ist die, welche London 1778 in 8 Vol. in 8. unter dem Titel erschien: History of England from the invasion of Julius Caesar to the Revolution in 1688 by David Hume, Esq. a new edition with the author's last corrections and improvements, to which is prefixed a short account of his life, written by himself.*

42) Rapin de Thoyras (Paul), geb. zu Castres 1661, gest. 1725, *ein Geschichtschreiber. Sein Hauptwerk ist die Histoire d'Angleterre.*

43) Kennet, gest. 1714, *Verfasser eines Werks über die Römischen Alterthümer, auch hat man von ihm Biographien der Griechischen Dichter.*

more „the art of profession.“ Here he did nothing but mark the particular passages with a red lead pencil, and for this he got two hundred pounds ⁴⁴); but then he used to add, a man shows his judgment in these selections, and he may be often twenty years of his life in cultivating that judgment.“

In 1768 he brought on the stage at Covent-Garden ⁴⁵) his *Good-natured Man*, a comedy; which, though evidently written by a scholar and a man of observation, did not please equal to its merits. Many parts of it exhibit the strongest indications of his comic talents. There is, perhaps, no character on the stage more happily imagined and more highly finished than Croaker's. His reading of the incendiary letter in the fourth act ⁴⁶) was received with a roar of approbation. Goldsmith himself was so charmed with the performance of Shuter ⁴⁷) in that character,

44) pound, *s. Kap. 1 S. 8.*

45) Covent-Garden. *Die beiden Haupttheater in London sind das in Drury-Lane und in Covent-Garden; außerdem giebt es noch ein kleines am Haymarket, worauf aber nur im Sommer, wenn die beiden grossen Schaubühnen geschlossen sind (d. h. von den ersten Wochen d's Junius an bis in die Mitte des Septembers) viermal wöchentlich gespielt wird.*

46) *Anspielung auf den Theil dieses Stücks, wo Croaker durch ein Schreiben bedroht wird, dass sein Haus angezündet werden soll, wenn er nicht eine gewisse Summe an einem ihm bezeichneten Orte deponiren würde.*

47) Shuter, *Name des Schauspielers, welcher bei den ersten Vorstellungen dieses Lustspiels, die Person des Croaker machte.*

that he thanked him before all the performers, telling him, „he had exceeded his own idea of the character, and that the fine comic richness of his colouring made it almost appear as new to him as to any other person in the house.“ The prologue⁴⁸) was furnished by Dr. Johnson.

The unjustifiable severity with which this play was treated by the town, irritated his feelings much, and what added to the irritation, was the very great success of Kelly's⁴⁹ „False Delicacy,“ which appeared at the other house⁵⁰) just at the same time.

Such was the taste of the town for sentimental writing, in which this comedy abounds, that it was played every night to crowded audiences, ten thousand copies of the play were sold that season, and the booksellers concerned in the profits of it, not only presented Kelly with a piece of plate, value 20 l.⁵¹), but gave him a public breakfast at the Chapter coffeehouse⁵²).

48) prologue. *Auf den Englischen Schaubühnen ist es gewöhnlich, dass jedes Drama seinen besondern Prologus hat (d. i. eine Art Vorrede, welche vor dem Anfange des Stücks an die Zuhörer gehalten wird), den insgemein ein Freund des Dichters macht. Die Engländer haben dieses von den Stücken des Plautus und Terenz entlehnt.*

49) Hugh Kelly, ein 1777 gestorbener dramatischer Dichter. Seine Werke sind 1779 erschienen. Er war ein Landtmann Goldsmith's.

50) at the other house, d. i. im Drury-Lane Theater.

51) Abkürzung für pound.

52) the Chapter coffeehouse, ein Kaffeehaus zwischen

The success of „False Delicacy“ dissolved the intimacy between Kelly and Goldsmith; who, though the type of his own Good-natured Man, in every other respect, yet in point of authorship and particularly in poetry, could bear no rival near his throne ⁵³⁾. Had Kelly been content to keep in the back ground, Goldsmith would have shared his last guinea ⁵⁴⁾ with him, and in doing it would have felt all the fine influences of his good nature; but to contend for the bow of Ulysses, „this was a fault; that way envy lay ⁵⁵⁾“.

Goldsmith cannot be acquitted of all manner of blame in his enmity to Kelly, who was a very deserving man, and, by the publication of his „Thespis“, „Babbler“, some novels, and „False Delicacy“, had raised himself much into public notice, and what justly increased it, was the consideration of his doing all this from an humble beginning, and a very narrow education. He had a growing family too, which he supported with decency and reputation.

der Paulskirche und dem Paternoster-Row, eine Gegend, in der viele Buchhändler wohnen.

53) Verse von Pope, die in einem Gemälde vorkommen, welches dieser Dichter von Addison, unter dem Namen Alcius, entwirft.

54) guinea, s. Kap. 3. S. 21 des Vicar.

55) Wahrscheinlich eine Anspielung auf die Freier, welche sich um die Hand der Penelope, der Gattin des Ulysses bewarben, und von diesel'm Helden bei seiner Rückkehr von einer vieljährigen Irrfahrt aufgefordert wurden, seinen Beugen zu spannen, welches sie nicht vermochten.

Though the fame of his Good-natured Man did not bear him triumphantly through; yet, by the profits of his nine nights, and the sale of the copy, he cleared five hundred pounds. With this, and the savings made by his compilations of a Roman History, in 2 vols. 8vo, and a History of England, in 4 vols. 8vo, which he used to call: building a book, he descended from his attic story ⁵⁶) in the Staircase, Inner-Temple, and purchased chambers in Brooke-Court, Middle-Temple ⁵⁷), for which he gave four hundred pounds. These he furnished rather in an elegant manner, fitted up and enlarged his library, and commenced quite a man of lettered ease and consequence.

About this time he was concerned in a fortnightly publication, called The Gentleman's Journal ⁵⁸), in conjunction with Dr. Kentick ⁵⁹), Bickerstaff ⁶⁰) etc., which was soon discontinued. When a friend was observing what an extraordinary

56) attic story, *das höchste Geschoß in einem Hause.*

57) Es ist in dieser Stelle ganz eigentlich vom Kaufen einer Wohnung' die Rede. In den Inns of Court kann man mehrere Zimmer, auch ganze Etagen käuflich an sich bringen.

58) Titel einer, übrigens wenig bekannten, periodischen Schrift.

59) Dr. Kentick, ein zu seiner Zeit ziemlich gehirter Schriftsteller. Man hat von ihm einige dramatische Arbeiten, z. B. Falstaff's marriage, eine Nachahmung Shakspear's.

60) Bickerstaff, eingleichfalls versiorbener Schriftsteller. Man hat von ihm einige, noch jetzt sehr geschätzte Opern, als: Love in a Village, the maid of the Mill etc.

nary sudden death it had, „Not at all, Sir,“ says Goldsmith, „a very common case, it died of too many doctors.“

His next original publication was *The Deserted Village*, which came out in the spring of 1770, and had a very rapid sale. He received a hundred pounds for the copy from Mr. Griffin his bookseller, which he returned, under an idea of its being too much; and his way of computation was this: „That it was near five shillings a couplet, which was more than any bookseller could afford or indeed more than any modern poetry was worth.“ He, however, lost nothing by his generosity, as the bookseller paid him the hundred pounds, which the rapid sale of the poem soon enabled him to do. He was, by his own confession, four or five years collecting materials in all his country excursions for this poem, and was actually engaged in the construction of it above two years. Dr. Johnson furnished the four last lines.

The year following, he prefixed a *Life of Parnell*⁶¹), to a new edition of his „Poems on

61) Thomas Parnell wurde 1679 zu Dublin geboren, und starb 1717. Seine Gedichte, unter denen einige sehr geschätzt werden, erschienen unter andern zu London 1766, unter dem Titel: *Poems on several occasions, written by Thomas Parnell, and publish'd by A. Pope.* Zu dieser 1770 wiederum gedruckten Ausgabe fügte Goldsmith das Leben des Dichters hinzu.

Several Occasions," by T. Davies, 8vo; a performance worthy of Parnell's genius and amiable disposition.

His next original work was his comedy *She Stoops to Conquer, or the Mistakes of a Night*, which was acted at Covent Garden, in 1772; and notwithstanding the opinion of Mr. Colman⁶²) and some others, that there were parts in it too farcical, it met with great success, and restored the public taste to his good opinion.

— The first night of its performance, instead of being at the theatre, he was found sauntering between seven and eight o'clock in St. James's Park⁶³), and it was on the remonstrance of a friend, who told him „how useful his presence might be in making some sudden alterations which might be found necessary in the piece, that he was prevailed upon to go to the theatre. He entered the stage-door⁶⁴), just in the middle of the 5th act, when there was a hiss at the improbability of Mrs. Hardcastle⁶⁵), supposing herself fifty miles off though in her own ground, and near her own house.“ What's that,“ says he, terrified at the sound „Pshaw, Doctor,“ says Colman, who was

62) Colman, ein guter dramatischer Schriftsteller, dessen Werke zu London im Jahre 1777 in 8. erschienen sind. Er war Direktor des Haymarket Theaters.

63) *s. Kap. 20. S. 160. des Vicar.*

64) stage-door, die Thür, die auf die Schaubühne führt

65) Mrs. (Mistress) Hardcastle, Name einer Person auf dem Stücke: *She stoops to conquer.*

standing by the side of the scene, „don't be fearful of squibs, when we have been sitting almost these two hours upon a barrel of gunpowder.“ He never forgave Colman this reply to the last hour of his life.

He cleared eight hundred pounds by this comedy; but though this year was very successful to him, by the *History of Greece*, 2 vols, the *Life of Bolingbroke* ⁶⁶) prefixed to a new edition of the „*Patriot King*“ ⁶⁷), and other publications; what with his liberality to poor authors, Purdon, Jack Pilkington. Dr. Hiffernan etc. ⁶⁸), and a ridiculous habit of gaming, he found himself, at the end of it, considerably in debt. This he lamented in secret, but took no effectual means for the cure of it.

This period is farther remarkable for his dismissing the title of Doctor from his address, and calling himself Mr. Goldsmith. Whether he had only then decided never to practise the profession he was bred to, or that he thought Mr. a more familiar manner of launching himself into the fashionable world, which he was then vain enough to affect to be fond of, is not ascertained; this,

66) *Bolingbroke, ein berühmter Staatsmann und philosophischer Schriftsteller, geb. 1672, gest. 1751.*

67) *Patriot King.* Der eigentliche Titel dieser vor trefflichen Abhandlung Bolingbroke's ist: the Idea of a patriotic King.

68) Purdon, Jack Pilkington, Dr. Hiffernan, Namen einiger, sonst wenig bekannter Zeitgenossen Goldsmith's.

however, was the fact, that the world would not let him lose his degree, but called him Doctor (though he was only Bachelor of Physic) to the end of his life.

Besides his Histories of England, of Greece, and of Rome, he submitted to the drudgery of compiling An History of the Earth and Animated Nature, 8 vols, 8vo, 1774; which procured for him more money than fame. Just before his death, he had formed a design for executing an Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences; a plan which met with no encouragement.

The poem of Retaliation ⁶⁹⁾ was his last performance, which he did not live to finish. It was written in answer to certain illiberal attacks which had been made on his person, writings, and dialect, in a club of literary friends, where wit is said to have sometimes sparkled at the expence of good - nature. When he had gone as far as the character of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he read, it in full club, where, though some praised it and others seemed highly delighted with it, they still thought the publication of it not altogether so proper. He now found that a little sparkling of fear was not altogether an unnecessary ingredient in the friendship of the world, and though he meant not immediately, at least, to publish Retaliation, he kept it, as he expressed himself to a friend, „as

69) Goldsmith charakterisiert in diesem Gedicht auf eine, größtentheils satyrische Art, mehrere Personen, mit welchen er in Verbindung stand.

a rod in pickle ⁷⁰) upon any future occasion; but this occasion never presented itself: A more awful period was now approaching, when kings as well as poets cease from their labours.“

He had been for some years afflicted with a strangury, which, with the derangement of his worldly affairs, brought on a kind of habitual despondency, in which he used to express „his great indifference about life.“ At length, in March 1774, being seized with a nervous fever, he, against the advice of his physician, took so large a portion of James's powder ⁷¹) that it was supposed to have contributed to his dissolution, on the 4th of April 1774. after an illness of ten days, in the 45th year of his age. He was buried in the Temple Church-yard ⁷²), the 9th of the same month. A pompous funeral was intended; but most of his friends sent excuses, and a few coffeehouse acquaintances, rather suddenly collected together, attended his remains to the grave. A monument has since been erected to his memory, in Westminster-Abbey, at the expence of the literary club to which he belonged, with the following epitaph, written by Dr. Johnson:

70.) a rod in pickle, *eine Ruthe, welche in eine ätzende Masse gesteckt wird, damit sie, wenn man sich ihrer zur Bestrafung bedient, recht schmerzen möge. Man droht im Scherze Kinder damit.*

71.) James's powder, *eine gegen das Fieber berühmte Arznei. Sie hat ihren Namen von ihrem Erfinder, dem Dr. James.*

72.) Temple Church-yard, *ein Kirchhof in London.*

XXXVIII MEMOIRS OF THE LIFE AND WRITINGS

OLIVARII GOLDSMITH,

PORTAE, PHYSICI, HISTORICI,

QUI NULLUM FERE SCRIBENDI GENUS

NON TETIGIT,

NULLUM QUOD TETIGIT NON ORNAVIT:

SIVE RIGUS ESSENT MOVENDI

SIVE LACRYMÆ

AFFECTUUM POTENS, AT LENIS DOMINATOR:

INGENIO SUBLIMIS, VIVIDUS, VERSATILIS;

ORATIONE GRANDIS, NITIDUS, VENUSTUS;

HOC MONUMENTO MEMORIAM COLUIT

SODALIUM AMOR,

AMICORUM FIDES,

LECTORUM VENERATIO.

NATUS IN HIBERNIA, FORNEIAE LONGFORDIENSIS,

IN LOCO CUI NOMEN PALLAS,

NOV. XXIX. MDCCXXIX.

ÆLANAE LITERIS INSTITUTUS;

OBIIIT LONDINI

APRIL IV. MDCCCLXXIV.

„Of poor dear Dr. Goldsmith,“ Dr. Johnson writes to Mr. Boswell, July 4, 1774, „there is little to be told, more than the papers have made public. He died of a fever, made, I am afraid, more violent by uneasiness of mind. His debts began to be heavy, and all his resources were exhausted. Sir Joshua (Reynolds) is of opinion, that he owed no less than two thousand pounds. Was ever poet so trusted before?

His Miscellaneous Essays in prose and verse were collected into one volume, 8vo, 1775. His Poetical and Dramatic Works were

collected, and printed in 2 vols, 8vo. 1780. An edition of his *Miscellaneous Works* was printed at Perth, 3 vols, 8vo, 1793. His *Traveller* and *Deserted Village* have been frequently reprinted, and with his *Retaliation* and other pieces, were received into the edition of the „*English Poets*,“ 1790.

With some awkward impediments and peculiarities in his address, person, and temper, Goldsmith attained a share of literary eminence and emolument, which, with common prudence, might have protected the remainder of his life from the irritating uncertainties of want. In the course of fourteen years, the produce of his pen is said to have amounted to more than eight thousand pounds. But all this was rendered useless by an improvident liberality, which prevented him from distinguishing properly the objects of his generosity, and an unhappy attachment to gaming, with the arts of which he was very little acquainted. He was so humane in his disposition, that his last guinea was the general boundary of his munificence. He had two or three poor authors always as pensioners, besides several widows and poor housekeepers, and when he had no money to give the latter, he always sent them away with shirts or old clothes, and sometimes with the whole contents of his breakfast-table, saying, with a smile of satisfaction, after they were gone, „Now let me suppose, I have ate a heartier breakfast than usual, and am nothing out of pocket.“ He was always very ready to do service to his friends and an acquaintance, by recommendations, etc., and

as he lived latterly much with the great world, and was much respected, he very often succeeded, and felt his best reward, in the gratification of doing good. Dr. Johnson knew him early, and always spoke as respectfully of his heart as of his talents. Goldsmith, in some respect, conciliated his good opinion by almost never contradicting him; and Dr. Johnson, in return, laughed at his oddities, which only served as little foils to his talents and moral character.

„His person,“ says Mr. Boswell, „in his Life of Dr. Johnson,“ was short, his countenance coarse and vulgar, his deportment that of a scholar, awkwardly affecting the complete gentleman. No man had the art of displaying with more advantage as a writer, whatever literary acquisitions he made. His mind resembled a fertile, but thin soil; there was a quick, but not a strong vegetation of whatever chanced to be thrown upon it. No deep root could be struck. The oak of the forest did not grow there; -but the elegant shrubbery, and the fragrant parterre appeared in gay succession. It has been generally circulated and believed, that he was a mere fool in conversation. In allusion to this, Mr. Horace Walpole ⁷³⁾, who admired his writings, said, he was „an inspired idiot;“ and Garrick ⁷⁴⁾ described him as one

73) Es ist Horace Walpole (nachmaliger Earl of Oxford) geb. 1718, gest. 1797, gemeint. Das Hauptwerk dieses Mannes sind seine Anecdotes of Painting in England.

74) Garrick, ein berühmter Englischer Schauspieler, geb. 1718, gest. 1779.

— *for shortness call'd Noll*⁷⁵),
Who wrote like an angel, and talk'd like
*poor Poll*⁷⁶).

But in truth this has been greatly exaggerated. He had, no doubt, a more than common share of that hurry of ideas, which we often find in his countrymen, and which sometimes produces a laughable confusion in expressing them. He was very much what the French call *un etourdi*, and from vanity, and an eager desire of being conspicuous wherever he was, he frequently talked carelessly, without any knowledge of the subject, or even without thought. Those who were in any way distinguished, excited envy in him to so ridiculous an excess, that the instances of it are hardly credible. He, I am told, had no settled system of any sort, so that his conduct must not be too strictly criticised; but his affections were social and generous, and when he had money, he gave it away liberally. His desire of imaginary consequence predominated over his attention to truth.

As a prose writer, Goldsmith must be allowed to have rivalled, and even exceeded Dr. Johnson, and his imitator, Dr. Hawkesworth⁷⁷), the

75) Noll, *eigentlich Nol, der abgekürzte Name Oliver.*

76) Poll, *gewöhnlich Pol, ein aus Parrot korrumptiertes Wort: Poor Poll, armes Papchen!*

77) Hawkesworth, *ein vor einigen Jahren verstorbener vorzüglicher Schriftsteller der Engländer, Eins seiner bekanntesten Werke ist die periodische Schrift: the Adventurer; außerdem ist er auch als Redakteur der ersten Cookschen Reise bekannt.*

most celebrated professional prose writer of his time. His prose may be regarded as the model of perfection, and the standard of our language; to equal which, the efforts of most would be vain, and to exceed it every expectation, folly.

„Goldsmith,“ says D. Johnson, „was a man of such variety of powers, and such felicity of performance, that he always seemed to do best what he was doing: a man who had the art of being minute without tediousness, and general without confusion; whose language was copious without exuberance, exact without constraint, and easy without weakness.“

Of his prose writings, his *Vicar of Wakefield*, *Essays*, *History of England*, *Letters from a Nobleman to his Son*, *Life of Parnell*, and *Natural History*, have obtained most distinction. His *Vicar of Wakefield* ranks in the first class of English novels. The language which „angels might have heard, and virgins told“⁷⁸), „deserves the highest praise. If we do not always admire his knowledge or extensive philosophy, we feel the benevolence of his heart, and are charmed with the purity of its principles. If we do not follow with awful reverence the majesty of his reason, or the dignity of the long-extended period, we at least catch a pleasing sentiment, in a natural and unaffected style.

78) *Worte, welche aus Prior's Gedicht: Henry and Emma, entlehnt sind. Emma sagt darin zu Henry:*

Did e'er my eye one inward thought reveal,
Which angels might not hear, and virgins tell?

His Essays, originally written for newspapers, cannot be read without lamenting his fate (the fate of hapless genius!) while some venal and ignorant Procustes⁷⁹) of the house of literature, stood over him to extend or contract his elegance, till it just filled the destined space.

“It is the great excellency of a writer, says Dr. Johnson, to put into his book as much as it will hold. Goldsmith tells you shortly all you wish to know. His plain narrative will please again and again. He has the art of compiling, and saying every thing he has to say in a plain manner. He is now writing a Natural History and will make it as interesting as a Persian tale.”

His Natural History is a compilation of unequal merit. He has adopted no methodical arrangement worthy of notice; and his descriptions, negligent of those distinguishing peculiarities of structure, which enables us to discover the name and species of each individual, are almost wholly employed upon their more amusing properties and relations. The second, third, and fourth volumes, comprehending the natural history of mankind and of quadrupeds, are chiefly

79) Procastes oder Procrustes, ein berüchtigter Räuber, dessen die mythische Geschichte der Griechen erwähnt. Er pflegte die Fremden, welche bei ihm einkehrten, und zwar die größern in ein kürzeres und die kleinern in ein längeres Bett zu legen, diese durch angehängte Ambosse zu recken, so wie jenen etwas von den Füßen abzuhacken.

borrowed from Buffon⁸⁰) diffusive writings, from which he has transcribed many errors. The four last volumes, comprehending the history of birds, fishes, insects, etc. are particularly defective, probably because in composing them, he no longer derived any assistance from Buffon, whose volumes on birds he does not appear to have seen. The manner and style in which it is written, are generally pleasing, and the entertainment which it affords, is occasionally increased by the interposition of pertinent speculative reflections.

As a poet, he is characterised by elegance, tenderness; and simplicity. He is of the school of Dryden⁸¹) and Pope⁸²), rather than that of Spenser⁸³) or Milton⁸⁴). In Sweetness and harmony, he rivals every writer of verse since the death of Pope. It is to be regretted, that his poetical performances are not more numerous. Though he wrote prose with great facility, he was rather slow in his poetry, hot from the tardiness of fancy, but the time he took in pointing the sentiment, and polishing the versification. His man-

80) Buffon, ein berühmter Französischer Naturforscher, geb. 1707, gest. 1788. Sein Hauptwerk ist seine *Histoire naturelle*.

81) s. Kap. 5. S. 38. des Vicar.

82) s. Kap. 15. S. 109. des Vicar.

83) Spenser, einer der ältesten Englischen Dichter, geb. um 1510, gest. 1596 oder 1598. Sein berühmtestes Gedicht ist die romantische Epopöe: the *Fairy-Queen*.

84) Milton (John), der unsterbliche Verfasser des *Paradise lost* und vieler andern schätzbarer dichterischen Werke, wurde 1608 geboren, und starb 1674.

ner of writing poetry, it is said, was this: he first sketched a part of his design in prose, in which he threw out his ideas as they occurred to him; he then sat carefully down to versify them, correct them, and add such other ideas as he thought better fitted to the subject. He sometimes would exceed his prose design, by writing several verses impromptu; but these he would take uncommon pains afterwards to revise, lest they should be unconnected with his main design.

His Traveller, Deserted Village, Hermit⁸⁵) and Retaliation, are the chief foundation of his fame. The Traveller is one of those delightful poems, that allure by the beauty of their scenery, a refined elegance of sentiment, and a correspondent happiness of expression. In the address to his brother, to whom the poem is inscribed, it is impossible not to be pleased with the untravelled heart, and the happy image of the lengthening chain. The simile of the rainbow; is equally just as magnificent; and is one of those real beauties in imagery, which have the power of pleasing universally, by being at once obvious to the mind, and at the same time possessing native dignity enough to secure them from that indifference, with which things frequently contemplated are beheld.

The Traveller sits him down (as he expresses it) on an eminence of the Alps, and from thence takes a view of the several kingdoms that

85) Dieses Gedicht kommt im Vicar selbst, und zwar im 8ten Kap. S. 56. vor.

lie around him, not with the contracted eye of a recluse, but with the liberal spirit of a man who rightly considers and embraces the general blessings of Providence.

*For me your tributary stores combine,
Creation's tenant, all the world is mine.*

He then inquires, whether superior happiness be the lot of any particular country, but concludes, that, though every man thinks most favorably of his own, nature has, in general, observed an equality in the distribution of her bounties. 'The description of the people of Italy is not less just, than that of their country is picturesque and harmonious: but the moralist may object to the conclusion, as unsavourable to the interests of virtue.

*Each nobler aim represt by long controul
Now sinks at last, or feebly mans the soul';
While low delights succeeding fast behind,
In happier meanness occupies the mind.*

The beauties of the description of the Swiss are so natural and obvious, that no eye can overlook them. Whether the severity of a Helvetian winter chills the lap of May, when no zephyr sooths the breast of the mountain; whether the hardy Swiss sees his little lot, the lot of all; breathes the keen air, and carols as he goes, drives his plough-shares to the steep, or drags the struggling savage into day; the whole is beautiful. Whether he sits down the monarch of a shed, and surveys his children's looks, that brighten at the blaze, or entertains

the pilgrim, whose tale repays the nightly bed, the whole is still beautiful; but the simile of the babe is something more; there is a grandeur as well as beauty in the application of it.

But having found that the rural life of a Swiss has its evils as well as comforts, he turns to France, and describes a people almost of a different species. He next makes a transition to Holland, and from thence proceeds to Britain. The characteristics of the different nations, are just and ingenuous; but the descriptions are neither full nor perfect. He has contented himself with exhibiting them in those points of view in which they are generally beheld, but the lights are much strengthened by the powers of poetic genius.

The *Deserted Village*, is a performance of distinguished merit. The general idea it inculcates is this, that commerce, by an enormous introduction of wealth, has augmented the number of the rich, who, by exhausting the provision of the poor, reduce them to the necessity, of emigration. The poem opens with an apostrophe to its subject, with which the imagination may be pleased, but which will not fully satisfy the judgment. "The village deversions are perhaps insisted on with too much prolixity and amplification. But we are recompensed for this generality and redundancy, by the classical and beautiful particularity and conciseness of the context; the dancing pair, the swain mistrustless of his smutted face, the bashful virgin, etc. The paragraph in general has much inaccuracy, especially a disgusting identity of

diction; the word bowers occurs twice, the word sweet thrice, and charms and sport singular or plural, four times. We have also toil remitting, and toil taught to please, succeeding sports, and sports with sweet succession. The paragraph beginning, *III fares the land, etc.* has great merit, the sentiment is noble, and the expression little inferior. The following one asserts what has been repeatedly denied, that there was a time in England, when every rood of ground maintained its man. Wherever there is property, there must of necessity be poverty and riches. The apostrophe to Retirement is beautiful, but fanciful; for him who retires into the country ~~to~~ crown a youth of labour with an age of ease, the mine must be explored, the deep tempted, and.

The pale artist ply the sickly trade.

The paragraph beginning, *Sweet was the sound etc.* has uncommon merit. The circumstances it describes are obvious in nature, but never in poetry; and they are described with great force and elegance. The particulars are most happily selected; and they bear one uniform character, that of a sober or serene cheerfulness. The Matron gathering water creases, is a fine picture. When Auburn is described as flourishing, the village preacher is very properly introduced and characterised in a manner which seems almost unexceptionable, both for sentiment and expression. His contentment, hospitality and piety,

piety, are pointed out with sufficient particularity, yet without confusion or redundancy. The copse the torn shrubs, and the garden flower that grows wild, are fine natural strokes. The good man, attended by his venerating parishioners, and with a kind of dignified complacency, even permitting the familiarities of their children, is strongly and distinctly represented. The similes of a bird teaching her young to fly, and the mountain that rises above the storm, are not easily to be paralleled. The last has been much admired; and is indeed a happy illustration, so far as immaterial objects can be illustrated by material.

The schoolmaster, though a secondary character, is described with great force and precision. The description of the village ale-house, is drawn with admirable propriety and force. The fine poetical inventory of the furniture is fully equalled by the character of the guests, and the details of their amusements. It is not poetical fiction, but historical truth. But though nothing is invented, something is suppressed. The rustic's hour of relaxation is too rarely so innocent; it is too often contaminated with extravagance, anger, and profanity; describing vice and folly, however, will not prevent their existing; and, it is agreeable to forget for a moment, the reality of their existence. The rest of the poem, consists of a descant on the misapplication of wealth, luxury, and the variety artificial pleasures, and the miseries of those, who, for want of employment at home, are driven to settle new colonies abroad. Tumultuous grandeur,

and her rattling chariots, glaring torches, etc. are finely contrasted with the distressful situation of a poor prostitute. There is beauty in the simile of the primrose, and pathos in the mention of the unhappy girl laying her head at the door of her betrayer. The detail of the emigration, beginning, 'Dō thine sweet Auburn etc.,' is animated, and in general correctly drawn. The paragraph, 'Good Heaven what sorrow etc.' has many beauties. The heart must be insensible, indeed, which does not feel the force of pathos, in the circumstances of the daughter relinquishing her lover, in order to attend her father; and the mother clasping her thoughtless babes with additional tenderness. Having enumerated the domestic virtues which are leaving the country, with the inhabitants of Auburn, he concludes the poem, with an address to Poetry, in a strain of noble enthusiasm, which would have done honour to any poet of any age.

Of the *Hermit*, which first appeared in the *Vicar of Wakefield*, the public has long since judged. It is universally allowed to rank with the most beautiful ballads in our language. A remarkable instance of his imitation of Young⁸⁶) occurs in the following lines:

Man wants but little here below,

Nor wants that little long.

*Man wants but little, nor that
little long.*

86) Young, geb. 1681, gest. 1765, am bekanntesten durch sein dichterisches Werk, betitelt: the Complaint or Night-Thoughts.

The poem of *Retaliation* abounds with wit, free from even the slightest tincture of ill-nature; and the characteristics of all the parties are equally pointed and just. His small pieces require no distinct consideration or particular criticism. —

The following was written impromptu on the evening of his death:

„In an age when genius and learning are too generally sacrificed to the purposes of ambition and avarice, it is the consolation of virtue, as well as of its friends, that they can commemorate the name of Goldsmith as a shining example to the contrary.“

„Early compelled (like many of our greatest men) into the service of the muses, he never once permitted his necessities to have the least improper influence on his conduct, but knowing and respecting the honourable line of his profession, he made no farther use of fiction, than to set off the dignity of truth, and in this he succeeded so happily, that his writings stamp him, no less the man of genius, than the universal friend of mankind.“

„Such is the short outline of his poetical character, which, perhaps, will be remembered whilst the first-rate poets of his country have any monuments left them. But, alas! his noble and immortal part, the good man, is only consigned to the short-lived memory of those who are left to lament his death.“

„Having naturally a powerful bias on his mind to the cause of virtue, he was cheerful and inde-

fatigable in every pursuit of it. Warm in his friendships, gentle in his manners, and in every act of charity and benevolence, "the very milk of human nature⁸⁷). Nay, when his foibles and little weaknesses or temper, may be said rather to simplify than degrade his understanding; for though there may be many instances adduced to prove he was no man of the world, most of those instances would attest the unadulterated purity of his heart. — One who esteemed the kindness and friendship of such a man, as forming a principal part of the happiness of his life, pays this last, sincere, and grateful tribute to his memory.

87) *In der dritten Scene des ersten Akts von Shakspeare's Macbeth sagt Lady Macbeth von dem Charakter ihres Gemahls:* It is too full o' the milk of human kindness; darnach ist wol ohne Zweifel das: the very milk of human nature in unserer Stelle gemodelt.

THE

VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

A

ADVERTISEMENT.

Thére áre án húndred fáults ín thís Thíng, ánd
án húndred thíngs mìght bë sáid tò pròve thém
beauties. Buít it ís needless. 'A bòok mày bë a-
amùsing wíth nùmerous érrors, ór ít mày bë véry
dúll without à single absúrdity. Thé héro óf thís
pièce unítes ín himsélf thé thrée grætest cháracters
upón éarth: hé ís à prièst án húspandman, ánd thé
fáther óf à fámily. Hé ís dráwn ás ready tò tèach,
ánd ready tò obéy, ás simple ín affluence, ánd
majestic ín advérsity. 'In thís àge óf opulence ánd
refinement, whòm 'cán súch à cháracter plèase?
Súch ás áre fónd óf high life will túrn wíth disdain
fróm thé simplicity óf his country fireside; súch
áss mistake ríbaldry fór húmour will find nò wit ín
his hármléss conversation; ánd súch ás hâve been
taught tò deríde relígiou, will láugh át óne whòse
chièf stòres óf cómfort áre dráwn fróm futùrity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

T H I
VÍCÁR¹) óF WÀKEFIELD.

C H A P. I.

*The description óf the fámily óf Wàkesfield, in
which à kindred likeness preváils ás well óf
mínds ás óf pérsóns.*

I wás éver óf opínion, thát thé hónest man whó
márried ánd bróught úp à lárge fámily, díd móre
férvíce thán héwhó contínued single, ánd only tal-
ked óf populátion. Fróm thís mótive, I hág scarce
táken órders²) à yéar before I begán ~~to~~ think

1) Die eigentlichen Pfarrer in England sind entweder
Rectors oder Vicars. Jene erhalten den ganzen Zehenden,
d. h. den zehnten Theil von allem, was ein Farmer oder
Landmann gewinnt oder erbaut, folglich die zehnte Garbe,
das zehnte Schwein u. s. w., es sey denn, dass ein Artikel
durch eine Parliaments-Akte ausgenommen worden ist;
die Vicars bekommen bloss den kleinen Zehenden. Man
theilt nämlich den Zehenden in den grossen (great tythes),
wohin man bloss Getraide und Wiesen rechnet, und in
den kleinen (small tythes), zu welchem alle übrigen Natur-
produkte gehören. (s. Küttner's Beiträge zur Kennt-
niss des Innern von England und seiner Ein-
wohner, 15tes Stück, S. 10.)

2) to take orders, ordinirt werden. Die Ordination ver-
richtet ein Bischof; die Bischöfe selbst werden von einem
Erzbischof oder einem von demselben bevollmächtigten
Bischof eingeweiht.

seriously of matrimony, and chose my wife as she did her wedding gown, not for a fine glossy surface, but such qualities as would wear well. To do her justice, she was a good-natured notable woman; and as for breeding, there were few country-ladies who could show more. She could read any English book without much spelling; but for pickling³), preserving, and cookery, none could excel her. She prided herself also upon being an excellent contriver in housekeeping; though I could never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances.

However, we loved each other tenderly, and our fondness increased as we grew old. There was in fact nothing that could make us angry with the world or each other. We had an elegant house, situated in a fine country, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in moral or rural amusement; in visiting our rich neighbours, and relieving such as were poor. We had no revolutions to fear, nor fatigues to undergo; all our adventures were by the fireside, and all our migrations from the blue bed to the brown.

'As we lived near the road, we often had the traveller or stranger visit us to taste our gooseberry⁴ wine, for which we had great reputation; and I profess, with the veracity of an historian, that I never knew one of them find fault with it.'

3) To pickle, marinieren, einpökeln, einmachen.

4) Die Engländer versetzen einen köstlichen Wein aus Stachelbeeren; desgleichen aus Johannisbeeren. Beide Weinarten werden gewöhnlich nicht verkauft, indem jede Familie dieselben nur für sich bereitet.

'Our coūsins tōo, èven tō thē fōrtieth remōve, all remēbered thēir affinity, without any hélp frōm thē herald's office⁵), cāme véry frēquently tō sē us. Sōme óf thēm dīd us nō grēat hōnour bȳ thēse claims óf kindred; as wēhād thē blind, thē māimed, and thē hālt amōngst thē nūmber. Howēver, my wife álways insīsted thāt as thēy wēre thē sāme flesh and blōod, thēy shōuld sít with us at thē sāme tāble. Sō thāt if wē hād nōt véry rīch, wē gēnerally hād véry hāppy triēnds abōut us; fōr thīs remārk wīll hōld goōd through līfe, thāt thē pōoer thē guēst, thē bētter plēased hē ever is with bēing trēated; and as sōme mēn gāze with admirātion at thē cōlours óf à tulip, ór thē wing óf à būtterfly, sō 'I wās bȳ nāture an admirer óf hāppy hūman fāces. Howēver, whēn any óne óf our relations wās

5) the herald's office, das *Wappenamt*, eine Behörde, bey welcher die Namen und Wappen aller adlichen Englischen Familien einregisfrirt sind. „Das Haus, in welchem das Wappengericht gehalten wird (sagt Volkmann in seinen neuesten Reisen durch England, Theil 2. S. 276), liegt in dem Viertel Londons, welches Castle Baynard heisst. Es ist mit einer Bibliothek von Büchern zur Heraldik und den Alterthümern versehen. Dies Gericht steht unter dem Grafen Marschall von England. Es gehören drei Wappenkönige dazu, nebst sechs nach eben so vielen Oertern, als Windsor, York u. s. w. benannten Herolden. Die Wappenkönige führen die sonderbaren Namen Garter, Clarenceux, Norroy. Sie begleiten insgesamt den König ins Oberhaus, und müssen auch bey der Installirung der Ritter vom Hosenbande seyn. Alle wegen der Wappen unter den adlichen Familien entstehenden Streitigkeiten werden durch das Wappengericht entschieden.“ Man findet das Personale des Herald's College unter andern in dem Polite Repository vom Jahr 1787. S. 42. angegeben.)

fóund tó bë à péson óf à véry bád cháracter, à troublésome guést, ór óne wè desíred tó gét rid óf, upón hís leaving my house, 'I éver took care tó lènd him à riding-còat, ór à páir óf boots, ór sometimes án hórse óf smáll value, and 'I álways had thè satisfáction tó find hé nèver came báck tó return thém. By thís thè house wàs cléared óf lúch ás wè díd nót like; bút nèver wàs thè famíly óf Wakeliéld knòwn tó turn thè traveller ór thè poor depéndant óut óf dòors.

Thús wè líved séveral yéars in à státe óf múch háppiness, nót bút thát wè sómetimes had thòse litt-
le rúbs whích Próvidence séndt tó enhánce thè val-
ue óf its favours. My orchard wàs óften róbbed
by school boy's, and my wife's custards plúndered
by thè cáts ór t' é chíldren. Thè 'Squire ⁶) wóuld
sómetimes fall asleèp in thè móst pathétic párts óf
my sérmon, ór his lady return my wife's civílities
at chúrch with à mütilated courtesy. Bút wè sóon

6) Squire. *Es ist schwer zu sagen (heifst es in Küttner's Beiträgen, Stück 3. S. 32.), wer alle diejenigen sind, denen dieser Titel eigentlich, d. h. nach den Gesetzen zu kommt. Die Söhne der Baronets, die barristers (Advokaten oder plaidirende Rechtsgelehrte) sind Esquires, und so manche andere in verschiedenen öffentlichen Aemtern haben diesen Titel von Rechts wegen. Allein man giebt ihn auch vielen aus Höflichkeit, denen er eigentlich nicht gehört. Ein Gelehrter, ein Künstler erwartet auf Briefen das Esq. hinter seinem Namen; das bekommt er dann auch gewöhnlich. Der Besitz liegender Gründe giebt ihn nicht, ob man schon diejenigen, die liegende Gründe haben, durchaus und vorzugsweise so nennt. — In unserer Stelle ist der Gutsherr gemeint; wie denn die Bauern überhaupt also denselben vorzugsweise nennen.*

göt over the uneasiness caused by such accidents, and usually in three or four days began to wonder how they vexed us.

My children, the offspring of temperance, as they were educated without softness, so they were at once well to med and healthy, my sons hardy and active, my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle which promised to be the support of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the famous story of Count Abensberg, who, in Henry II's⁷) progress through

7) Kaiser Heinrich II., geboren 972, zum Kaiser erwählt 1002, als solcher zu Rom gekrönt 1014, gestorben 1024. Er durchreiste Deutschland, und ließ überall Beweise von Großmuth und Gerechtigkeit zurück. — Babo von Abensberg, ein Graf von Rohr — so wird erzählt — hatte mit zwei Gemahlinnen zwei und dreißig Söhne und acht Töchter erzeugt. Einst stellte Heinrich II. zu Regensburg eine Jagd an und ertheilte diesem Grafen Babo und andern Herrn Befehl mit wenig Bedienten dieser Jagd beizuwöhnen. Graf Babo ließ seine 32 Söhne bei dieser Gelegenheit uniformieren, gab jedem einen Bedienten und kam so mit 66 Pferden zur Jagd geritten. Der Kaiser, welcher nicht wusste, dass Babo's 32 Begleiter des Grafen Söhne waren, ließ denselben über die starke Gesellschaft seinen Unwillen fühlen und gab ihm einen Verweis. Babo sprang vom Pferde und sprach kniend zum Kaiser: Ich habe den Befehl Ew. Majestät gehorsamst nachgelebt und bin blos mit einem einzigen Bedienten gekommen. Die andern sind alle meine lieben Söhne, 32 an der Zahl, und jeder derselben hat auch nicht mehr, als einen einzigen Bedienten bei sich. Diese meine Söhne habe ich alle zu Ew. Majestät unterthänigsten Dienste auferzogen und will sie hiermit meinem gnädigsten Kaiser übergeben und zu eigen geschenkt haben. — Der Kaiser empfand so viel Verwunderung und Freude hierüber, dass

Gérmany, while óther courtiers cāme wíth théir tréasures, bróught his thirty-twó children and presented thém to his sóvereign as thé most váluable of-fering hé had to bestow. 'In this móder, thóugh I had bút síx, I considered thém as a véry váluable présent made to my coútry, and consequently look-ed upón it as my débtor. 'Our eldest són wás nàmed George, áfter his uncle, whó léft us tén thóusand póunds ⁸⁾). 'Our second chíld, a girl, I inténded to call áfter her aunt Gríssel ⁹⁾); bút my wife, whó during her prégancy had been reading románces, insísted upón her bëing called Olivia. 'In léss thán anóther yéar wé had anóther daughter, and now 'I wás detérmined thát Gríssel shóuld bë her nàme; bút a rích relátion taking a fancy to stánd gódmother, the girl wás, by her diréctions, called Sophia; so thát wé had twó romántic nàmes in the

er jedem die Hand reichte, sie seine Söhne nannte und in der Folge jeden mit so viel Schlößern und Reichslehen be-schenkte, dass sie alle glücklich leben konnten. (Erholungen, Nro. 41 von 1814.)

8) *In Ansehung der Englischen Münzen, deren in diesem Buche gedacht wird, ist vorläufig folgendes zu bemerken: In England giebt es vier Hauptarten von Silbermünzen, die Krone, welche fünf Schillinge enthält, die halbe Krone, der Schilling und der halbe Schilling oder Sixpence. Der Schilling beträgt etwa acht Groschen Säch-sisch. Zwanzig Schillinge machen ein Pfund (pound), welches eine Englische Rechnungsmünze ist; ein und zwanzig Schillinge machen eine Guinea, welches eine wirkliche Goldmünze ist. An Kupfermünzen hat man den Halspenny (etwa 4 Pfennige nach unserm Gelde) und den Farthing (etwa zwei Pfennige).*

9) Gríssel, Gretchen (Gríshilda).

fámy; bút 'l sólemnly protést 'l hád nò hánd ín ít. Mòses wás óur néxt, ánd áfter án ínterval óf twélye yéars, wè hád twó sóns móre.

'It wóuld bë fruítless tó dený my exultátion whén 'I saw my little ónes abóut mè; bút thè vánity ánd thè satisfaction óf my wife wére even gréater thán mìne. Whén óur visitors wóuld say, „Well, upón my wórd, Mrs. ¹⁰) Prímrose, you háve thè finest children ín thè whòle coútry.“ — „Ay, néighbour,“ shè wóuld ánswer, „théy áre ás héaven mìde thém, hándsome enóugh, íf théy bë good enóugh; fór hándsome ís, thát hándsome doés.“ 'And thén shè wóuld bid thè girls hold up théir héads; whó, tó concéal nóthing, wére certáinly véry hándsome. Mère óutside is sò véry tríssing à círcumstance wíth mè, thát 'I shóuld scárce háve remébered tó mén-
tion ít, hád ít nót been á géneral tópic óf conver-
sàtion ín thè coútry. Olivia, nów abóut eighteen, hád thát luxúriancy óf beáutý wíth whích pàinters génerally dràw Hèbe ¹¹); open, sprightly, ánd com-
mànding. Sophia's fèatures wére nót sò striking át fírst; bút óften díd móre certáin execùtion; fórthéy wére sóft, módest, ánd alluring. Thè óne vánquished bỳ à single blòw, thè óther bỳ éfforts succéssfully repéated.

Thè témper óf à wóman is génerally fórméd fróm thè túrn óf hér fèatures, át lèast ít wás sò wíth my dàughters. Olivia wished fór mány lòvers, So-

¹⁰) *Mrs. eine bekannte Abkürzung für Mistress.*

¹¹) *Hebe, die Tochter Iupiters und der Iuno, ist die Göttin der Jugend und Mundschenkin der Götter. Sie wird mit einer Trinkschale in der Hand und einem Rosenkranz um das Haupt abgebildet.*

phia to secure one. Olivia was often affected from too great a desire to please. Sophia even represented excellence from her fears to offend. The one entertained me with her vivacity when I was gay; the other with her sense when I was serious. But these qualities were never carried to excess in either, and I have often seen them exchange characters for a whole day together. 'A suit of mourning has transformed my coquet into a prude, and a new set of ribbands has given her younger sister more than natural vivacity. My eldest son George was bred at Oxford ¹²), as I intended him for one of the learned professions ¹³). My second boy, Moses, whom I designed for business, received a sort of miscellaneous education at home. But it is needless to attempt describing the particular characters of young people that had seen but very little of the world. In short, a family likeness prevailed through all, and properly speaking, they had but one character, that of being all equally generous, credulous, simple, and inoffensive.

CHÂP. II.

Family misfortunes. The loss of fortune only serves to increase the pride of the worthy.

The temporal concerns of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management, as to the spi-

¹²⁾ Oxford, eine 57 Englische Meilen von London entfernt, und vorzüglich ihrer Universität wegen berühmte Stadt.

¹³⁾ Es ist noch nicht bestimmt, welchem gelehrt Stan- de Prinze seines Sohn gewillmet habe; denn auf den Engli- schen Universitäten beschäftigt sich ein junger Mensch ge-

ritual. It took them entirely under my own direction. The profits of my living, which amounted to but thirty five pounds a year, I made over to the orphans and widows of the clergy of our diocese; for having a sufficient fortune of my own, I was careless of temporalities, and felt a secret pleasure in doing my duty without reward. I also set a resolution of keeping no curate¹⁴⁾, and of being acquainted with every man in the parish, exhorting the married men to temperance, and the bachelors to matrimony; so that in a few years it was a common saying, that there were three strange wants at Wakefield, a parson¹⁵⁾ wanting pride, young men wanting wives, and alehouses wanting customers.

wöhnlich erst vier Jahre mit andern wissenschaftlichen Gegenständen, und pflegt erst nach Verlauf dieser Zeit, wenn er Baccalaureus Artium geworden, sein Studium auf eine gewisse und bestimmte Profession zu richten.

14) Der Name Curate bezeichnet einen Amtsvertreter oder Substituten eines eigentlichen Pfarrers. Viele Rectors nämlich besuchen nur ein oder einige Male jährlich ihre Pfarren und halten sich den übrigen Theil des Jahres in London, oder wo es ihnen sonst beliebt, auf. Der Curate muss unterdessen alle Amtsverrichtungen verschen. Auch die Vicars, welche indessen vom Bischofe zur Residenz d. i. zum Aufenthalt auf ihren Pfarren gezwungen werden können, halten sich Curates. Ein solcher Curate wurde sonst nur sehr kärglich bezahlt, und erhielt etwa 30 bis 40 Pfund jährlich. Jetzt, seitdem die Sache nicht mehr bloß zwischen den Rectors und Vicars abgemacht wird, sondern auch die Bischöfe an der Unterhandlung Theil nehmen, ist die Lage der Curates weit besser, und ihre Einkünfte stehen mit denen des eigentlichen Pfarrers mehr im Verhältniss.

15) Parson, ein aus dem Lateinischen persona publica gebildetes Wort, ist eben nicht die ehrenvollste Benennung ei-

Mátrimony wás álways óne óf my favourite tópies, ánd 'I wróte séveral sérmóns tó próve its hár-piness: bút thére wás à pecúliar ténet whích 'I māde à point óf suppor ting; fór 'I maintained with Whíston ¹⁶) thát it wás unláwful fór à priést óf thé chúrch óf England, áfter thé déath óf his fírst wife, tó take à sécond, ór tó expréss it in óne wórd, 'I valued myself upón bëing à stríct monogamist ¹⁷).

nes Geistlichen, und entspricht so ziemlich unserm Deutschen: Pfaffe. (Pfarrer.)

16) William Whiston, geboren 1667 zu Northon in der Grasscháft Leicestér, gestorben 1755. Er erwarb sich durch seine Schrift. *Theorie der Erde*, selbstdie Achtung des grossen Newton und zeigte sich auch in seinen andern mathematischen und physikalischen Werken als einen grossen Kopf. Seine ersten theologischen Schriften fanden gleichfalls Beßall; in den spätern indeßent entdeckte man Ketzereien, vorzüglich arianische und anabaptistische Grundsätze, welche ihm viele Verfolgungen zuzogen. In welcher Schrift er den hier angeführten Satz behauptet habe, ist dem Schreiber dieses unbekannt. Whiston war übrigens ein Mann von Gelehrsamkeit, lebhafter Einbildungskraft und einem vor trefflichen Herzen. — In seinem 80sten Jahre schrieb er seine eigene Lebensbeschreibung.

17) Mon gamist, ein Monogamist, d. h. einer, welcher nur die erste Ehe für erlaubt hält. Unser Verfasser spielt hier auf einen lächerlichen und unbedeutenden Zwist an, der in der Mitte des vorigen Jahrhunderts in England über die Frage entstand, ob die zweyte Ehe einem Geistlichen erlaubt sey oder nicht. Die, welche das erstere behaupteten, nannte man Deutergamisten. Die Meinung der Monogamisten gründete sich übrigens wahrscheinlich auf die Deutung, welche sie der Stelle im ersten Briefe an den Timotheus, Kap. 3. F. 2. geben, wo Luther übersetzt: „Es soll aber ein Bischof unsträflich seyn, Eines Weibes Mann u. s. w.“

I wás early initiated into thís impòrtant dis-
pùte, ón which sò many labòrious vòlumes have
been wrìtten. I published sóme trácts upón thè súb-
ject mysélf, which, ás théy néver sòld, I háve thè
consolation óf thinking áre réad only bý thè háppy
Few. Sóme óf my friénds called thís my wèak sìde;
but alás! théy hád nót like mè māde ít thè súbject
óf lóng contemplàtion. Thè mòre I reflécted upón
ít, thè mòre impòrtant ít appàred. I even wént
à stép beyónd Whiston in displaying my pínciples;
ás hé hág engràven upón his wífe's¹⁸⁾ tòmb thát shé
wás thè only wífe óf Wílliam Whíston; sò I wròte
à similar épitaph fór my wífe, thò' stíll líving, in
which 'I extólléd hér prúdence, oecónomy, ánd
obédience till déath; ánd hágíng gót ít cópied fair,
wíth án élegant fràme, it wás pláced òver thè chím-
ney-pièce, whére ít ánswered séveral véry úseful
púrposes. It admónished my wífe óf hér dutý tó
mè, ánd my fidélity tó hér; ít inspired hér wíth
à pássion fór fáme, ánd cónstantly pút hér in mind
óf hér énd.

'It wás thús, perháps, fróm hèaring mårriage
sò often recommènded, thát my éldest són, jüst
upón leaving collège¹⁹⁾, fíxed his afféctions upón

18) Sie híess, wie ich in einer Biographie Whiston's finde, Antrobus, und war die Tochter seines Schulmeisters Tamworth.

19) Wir würden sagen: als er die Universität verließ. College námlich bezeichnet eins von den 20 Kollegien, aus welchen die Universität Oxford besteht. Diese Colleges sind Gebäude, in welchen eine bestimmté Anzahl Studierender wohnt, welche theils die Wohlthaten der Stiftung genießen, theils in denselben für ihr Geld Wohnung und Kost erhalten.

thē daughter of a neighbouring clérgymān, whō wās à dignitary ²⁰) in thē chūch, and in círcumstances to gīve hēr a lārge fōrtune: bút fōrtune wās hēr smāllest accōmplishment. Miss Arabélla Wilmot wās allōwed by all, excépt miy twō dāughters, to bē complètely pīetty. Hēr youth, hēalth, and in-nocence, wēre stīll heightened by a compléxion sō transparent, and sūch an happy sensiblity of lōok, as even àge could nōt gāze on with indifferēnce. 'As 'Mr. ²¹) Wilmot knew thāt I could make a véry handsome settlement on miy són, hē wās nōt avérse to thē mātch; sō bōth familes líved togēther in all thāt hārmony which gēnerally precēdes an expēcted alliance. Bēing convīnced by expērience thāt thē dāys of cōuitship are thē mōst happy of our lives, I wās willing enōugh to lēngthen thē pēriod; and thē vārious amūsements which thē young couple e-very dāy shāred in each other's cōmpany, sēemed to encreāse thēir pāssion. Wē wēre gēnerally awā-ked in thē mōrning by mūsic, and on fine dāys rōde a hūnting. Thē hōurs between bréakfast and dīn-

Ausser diesen 20 Kollegien giebt es in Oxford noch 5 sogenannte Hall's (Hallen), die keine Stiftung haben.

20) Die Englishe Geistlichkeit wird in die höhere und niedere eingetheilt. Zu jener, deren Mitglieder dignitaries heissen, gehören die Bischöfe, Dechanten, Präbendaren und Archidiakonen, zu dieser, oder the inferior clergy, rechnet man die Rectors, Vicars und Curaten.

21) Mr. gleichfalls eine bekannte Alkürzung für Master oder Mister. Ist der, welchen man anredet, ein Mann aus den bessern Volksländen, so sagt man Mister, im entgegengesetzten Falle Master. Beide Namen kommen von dem Französischen maître, welches sonst, wie bekannt, maistre geschrieben wurde.

ner thè ladies devoted to drëss and study: they usually read à page, and then gazed at them selves in the gläss, which even philosophers might own often presented the page of greatest beauty. 'At dinner my wife took the lead; for as she always insisted upon carving every thing herself, it being her mother's way, she gave us upon these occasions the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us ²²), I generally ordered the table to be removed: and sometimes, with the music master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea ²³), country dances ²⁴), and forseits ²⁵), shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon ²⁶), at which my old friend and I sometimes took a twopenny ²⁷) hit. Nor can I here

22) Es ist nämlich Englische Sitte, dass sich die Frauenzimmer nach aufgehobener Tafel entfernen, indessen die Manns Personen noch sitzen bleiben um zu trinken und sich zu unterhalten.

23) Bekanntlich gehört der Genuss des Thees in England zu den eigentlichen Bedürfnissen des bey weitem grösseren Theils der Nation, daher auch die Consumption desselben ungeheuer gross ist.

24) Country dances, eigentlich: ländliche Tänze. Es sind die, bey uns unter dem Namen der Contretänze bekannten, Nationaltänze der Engländer gemeint.

25) Forfeit, Pfänderspiele.

26) Backgammon, Toccadille.

27) Twopenny, eine Silbermünze von etwa 16 Pfennigen nach unserm Gelde; man sieht dieselbe sehr selten. Eben das ist der Fall mit den Stücken von drei und vier Pence, die nur bey gewissen Gelegenheiten geprägt werden.

páss óver án óminous círcumstance thát háppened thè lást tìme wè played togéther; 'I only wanted to fling à quátre, ánd yét 'I threw deuce áce fivetimes rúnnинг²⁸).

Sóme móonths wére elápsed ín thís móunner, till át lást ít wás thóught convénient to fix à dày fór thè nuptials óf thè yoúng coúple, whó seèmed éarnestly to desire ít. Dúring thè préparations fór thè wédding, 'I nede not descríbe thè busý impòrtance óf my wífe, nór thè sly looks óf my dáughters: ín fact, my atténtion wás fixed ón anóther óbject, thè compléting a tráct whích 'I inténded shórtly to publish ín défence óf my fávourite prínciple. 'As 'I lóoked upón thís ás à máster-pièce bòth fór argument ánd style, 'I could not ín thè pride óf my heárt avoid shòwing ít to my old friénd Mr. Wílmot, ás 'I made nò doubt óf recéiving his approbàtion; but nòt till too late 'I discóvered thát hé wás móst violently attáched to thè contrary opínion, ánd with good réason; fór hé wás át thát tìme áctually courtíng à fòurth wífe. Thís, ás may be expécted, produced à dispùte atténded with sóme ácrimony, whích thréa-
tened

28) *Der Sinn dieser Stelle ist: durch einen Wurf von Vier würde er zugemacht haben; Daus Es (1 und 2) aber, die er fünfmal hintereinanderwarf, ließen ihn wegen der Stellung der Steine diesen Zweck nicht erreichen. — Eine nähere Auseinandersetzung dieser Stelle würde uns zu tief in das Wesen des Toccadillenspiels führen, welches wir bei unsern Lesern nicht als allgemein bekannt voraussetzen dürfen. Wahrscheinlich soll das Ominösse des Wurfs darin liegen, dass er seinem Ziele so nahe wär, und doch durch den Eigensinn der Würfe von demselben so entfernt blieb.*

tened to interrupt our intended alliance; but on the day before that appointed for the ceremony, we agreed to discuss the subject at large.

'It was managed with proper spirit on both sides: he asserted that I was heterodox, I retorted the charge: he replied, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the controversy was hottest, 'I was called out by one of my relations, who, with a face of concern, advised me to give up the dispute, at least till my son's wedding was over.' "How," cried I, relinquish the cause of truth, and let him be an husband, already driven to the very verge of absurdity. You might as well advise me to give up my fortune as my argument." "Your fortune," returned my friend, "I am now sorry to inform you, is almost nothing." "The merchant ²⁹⁾ in town, in whose hands your money was lodged, has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy ³⁰⁾, and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound ³¹⁾. I was

29) Merchant, ein Kaufmann, der sich nicht mit dem Einzelverkaufen beschäftigt, sondern im Grossen handelt, auffe-
curirt, Wechselgeschäfte treibt u. s. w. Die geringern Kaufleute
heissen Tradesmen, Ladenhändler.

30) To avoid a statute of bankruptcy u. s. w. Der Sinn
der Stelle ist ohne Zweifel folgender: der Kaufmann hatte sich
mit dem, was er annoch besass, fortgemacht, um der Anwen-
dung des Gesetzes, nach welchem ihm als einem Bankerottör
alle Habseligkeiten genommen worden wären, zu entgehen.

31) Ein Shilling ist, wie oben erinnert worden, eine Engli-
sche Silbermünze, der zwanzigste Theil eines Pfunds Sterling.
Der Sinn der Stelle and is thought not to have left a shilling in
the pound ist: der Kaufmann hat einen solchen Bankerott ge-

unwilling to skock you or the family with the account till after the wedding: but now it may serve to moderate your warmth in the argument; for, I suppose, your own prudence will enforce the necessity of dissolving at least till your son has the young lady's fortune secure." — "Well," returned I, "if what you tell me be true, and, if I am to be a beggar, it shall never make me a rascal, or induce me to disavow my principles. I'll go this moment and inform the company of my circumstances; and as for the argument, I even here retract my former concessions in the old gentleman's³² favour, nor will I allow him now to be an husband in any sense of the expression."

"It would be endless to describe the different sensations of both families when I divulged the news of our misfortune: but what others felt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. Mr. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break of the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence, too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.

macht, dass man glaubt, er werde nicht 5 vom Hundert bezahlen können.

32) Gentleman ist im gemeinen Leben die Benennung eines jeden rechtlichen Mannes, der wohl gekleidet ist und sich so zu betragen weiß, wie es einem Manne von Erziehung gebühret. In Rechissachen aber ist es ein Titel, und bedeutet einen Mann, dessen Vorfahren durch drei Generationen das Recht hatten, ein Wappen zu führen; dieses Recht nun haben eigentlich nur diejenigen, deren Namen mit dem Wappen in der Herald'skammer (Herald's office) einregistrirt sind.

CHAP. III.

A migration. The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring.

The only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortunes might be malicious or premature: but a letter from my agent in town soon came with a confirmation of every particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling; the only uneasiness I felt was for my family, who were to be humble without an education to render them callous to contempt.

Near a fortnight had passed before I attempted to restrain their affliction; for premature consolation is but the remembrancer of sorrow. During this interval my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a small Cure of fifteen pounds a year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed, having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm 33).

33) *Der Grund, warum Primrose seine bisherige Pfarre verlässt, ist wol kein ander, als der, dass es für ihn kränkend war, da in dürfigen Umständen zu leben, wo er sich bisher als ein wohlhabender Mann aufgehalten hatte. Nächstdem bot sich ihm vielleicht auch in der Gegend seines alten Wohnorts keine Gelegenheit dar, seine Einkünfte durch die Pachtung einiger Hufen Landes zu verbessern. — Uebrigens verdient noch bemerkt zu werden, dass Küttner in den bereits angeführten Beiträgen, (15 Stück S. 76.) den Ertrag der geringsten Pfarren doch auf 30 oder 40 Pfund angiebt; die vorzüglichsten bringen wohl 2000 Pfund ein.*

Háving taken this resolútione, 'mý néxt care wás tó géttogéther théwrácks óf my fortune; and all débts collécted and paid, out óf fourteen thousand pólunds wé had but four húndred remàining. My chiéf atténtion thérefore wás now tó bríng down thé príde óf my fámy to théir círcumstances; for 'I wéll knew thát aspiring béggary is wrétdness itsélf. „You cárnot bë ignorant, my chíldren,“ crièd 'I, thát nò prúdence óf ours could háve prevénted our late misfórtune; but prúdence may do much in disappointing its effécts. Wé are now poor, my fóndlings, and wísdom bids us confórm tó our húmble situáition. Lét us thén, without repíning, give úp thóse spléndours wíth which númeres are wrétdched, and seek in húmbler círcumstances thát pèace wíth which all may bë háppy. Thé poor líve pléasantly witóut our hélp, whý thén shóuld not wé leárn tó líve without théirs. Nò, my chíldren, lét us fróm this móment give úp all preténtions to gentílity; wé háve still enóugh léft for háppines if wé are wíse; and lét us dráw upón contént for the defíciencies óf fórtune.“

'As my éldest són wás bréed à schólar, 'I detérmined tó sénd him tó tówn, whére his abilitíes might contríbute tó our suppórt and his ówn. Thé separátion óf friénds and fámlíes is, perhaps, óne óf thémòst distréssful círcumstances atténdant ón pénury. Thé day soon arrived ón which wé wére to dispérse for the fírst time. My són, after taking leáve óf his móther and the rést, whó míngled théir tears wíth théir kisses, came tó ásk à bléssing fróm mè. This 'I gave him fróm my heárt, and whích,

added to five guineas ³⁴), was all the patrimony ¹ he had now to bestow. „You are going, my boy,“ cried I, „to London on foot, in the manner Hooker ³⁵), your great ancestor, travelled there before you. Take from me the same horse that was given him by the good bishop Jewel ³⁶), this staff, and take this book too, it will be your comfort on the way: these two lines in it are worth a million, ‘I have been young, and now am old; yet never saw I the righteous man forsaken, or his seed begging their bread ³⁷). Let this be your consolation as you

34) Guinea, eine Englische Goldmünze, an Werth ein und zwanzig Schillinge, s. oben S: 8. Die ersten Guineen wurden von dem Golde geschlagen, welches von der Küste Guinea gebracht wurde, daher der Name dieser Münze. Jetzt werden die meisten aus Portugiesischem Golde, das von Brasilien kommt, gemünzt.

35) Richard Hooker, ein Englischer Geistlicher, geboren zu Exeter, ist Verfasser verschiedener Predigten und mehrerer in England geschätzten Schriften, unter andern der ecclesiastical polity. Er starb 1600 im 46sten Jahre seines Alters. Man hat von ihm eine Biographie unter dem Titel: The life of Richard Hooker, the author of the learned book of the laws of ecclesiastical polity (by Izaak Walton), London 1668. 8.

36) John Jewel, Bischof von Salisbury, lebte im 16ten Jahrhundert. Er ist durch verschiedene Schriften, unter andern durch eine Geschichte seines Übertritts zur protestantischen Kirche, bekannt. Man findet seine Biographie im 2ten Theile des Brittish Plutarch.

37) Eine aus dem 37sten Psalme v. 35. entlehnte Stelle. Nach Luther's Uebersetzung: Ich bin jung gewesen und alt geworden, und habe noch nie gesehen den Gerechten verlassen, oder seinen Samen nack Brod gehen,

trável ón. Gò, my boy, whatéver bë thè fórtuné 'ét mè seè theè ónce à yèar; still keèp à good heárt, and farewell.“ 'As hè wás possést óf intégrity and hónour, I wás únder nò apprehénsions fróm thròwing him nàked into thè amphithéatre óf life; for 'Iknew hè wóuld áct à good párt whéther vánquished ór victorious.

His depárture ònly prepared thè wày fór óur òwn, which arrived à few dàys áfterwards. Thè leáving à néighbourhood in which wè hád enjoyèd sò many hòurs óf tranquíllity, wás nót without à tear, which scàrce fórtitude itsélf could suppréss. Besides, à joúrney óf séventy miles 38) to à famíly thát hád hítherto néver been abóve téen fróm hòme filled ús wíth apprehénsion, and thè cries óf thè pòor whò followed ús fór sóme miles, contríbuted to encrèase ít. Thè fírst dày's joúrney bróught ús in sáfety within thirty miles óf óur fùture retrèat, and wè put up fór thè night at an obscure inn in a village by thè wày. Whén wè wére shòwn à room, I desíred thè lándlord in my usual wày, to lét ús háve his còmpany, wíth which hè complìed, as whát hè dránk wóuld encrèase thè bill néxt mórrning. Hèknew however, thè whòle néighbourhood to whích I wás remóving particularly 'Squire Thórn-hill, whò wás to bë my lándlord, and whò líved within à few miles óf thè plàce. Thís géntleman hè desícribed as óne whò desíred to knòw líttle móre

38) Eine Englische Meile betrügt 5150 Rheinländische Fuss; auf einen Grad des Aequators gehen Jederen etwa neun und sechzig und eine halbe, so dass drey deutsche Meilen etwa vierzehn Englische ausmachen.

óf thè wórlد thán íts pléasures, bëing particularly remárkable fór his attâchment tò thè fair sex. Hè obsérved thát nò virtue wás àble tò resist his árts and assiduity, and thát scarce à farmer's daughter within ten miles round but whát hád fóund him succéssful and faithless. Thòugh this accóunt gáve mè sóme pain, it hád à véry different efféct upón my daughters, whose fáatures seèmed tò bríghten with thè expectation óf an appròaching triumph, nór wás my wife less plèased and cónfident óf their allûrements and virtue. While óur thoughts wére thús employèd, thè hóstess éntered thè róom tò infórm her husband, thát thè strànge géntleman, whò hád been two dàys in thè hóuse, wanted money, and could nót satisfy thém fór his reckoning. „Want móney!“ replied thè hòst, „thát must bë impósible; fór it wás nò later thán yesterdáy hé paid thrèe Guineas tò óur bëadle tò spâre an old bròken soldier thát wás tò bë whípped through thè town fór dögstealing.“ Thè hòstess, howéver, stíll persísting in her first assérton, hé wás prepàring tò lèave thè róom, swearing thát hé wóuld bë satisfied óne wày or anóther, whén I bégged thè lándlord wóuld introduce mè tò à strànger óf sò much chárity as hé describéd. With this hé complìed, shòwing in à géntleman whò seèmed tò bë about thirty drést in clòaths thát ónce wére laced. His pérsón wás wéll fórméd, and his face márked with thè lìnes óf thinking. Hè hád sómething shórt and dry in his address, and seèmed nót tò understand céremony, or tò despise it. Upón thè lándlord's lèaving thè róom, I could nót avoid expréssing my concérn tò thè strànger at seeing à géntleman in

súch círcumstances, and offered him my purse to satisfy the present demand. „I take it with all my heart, Sir,“ replied he, „and am glad that a late oversight in giving what money I had about me, has shown me, that there are still some men like you. I must, however, previously entrust being informed of the name and residence of my benefactor, in order to repay him as soon as possible.“ In this I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name and late misfortunes, but the place to which I was going to remove. „This,“ cried, he, „happens still more luckily than I hoped for, as I am going the same way myself, having been detained here two days by the floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow will be passable.“ I testified the pleasure I should have in his company, and my wife and daughters joining in entry he was prevailed upon to stay supper. The stranger's conversation, which was at once pleasing and instructive, induced me to wish for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire and take refreshment against the fatigues of the following day.

The next morning we all set forward together; my family on horseback, while Mr. Burchell, our new companion, walked along the foot-path by the road-side; observing, with a smile, that as we were ill mounted, he would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind. As the floods were not yet subsided, we were obliged to hire a guide, who trotted on before, Mr Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosophical disputes, which he seemed to understand perfectly well. But what surprised me

mōst wās, thāt thōugh hè wās à móney bōrrower, hè défended his opíons wíth ás mūch óbstinacy ás if hè hād been my' pàtron. Hé nōw ánd thén also infórméd mè tò whòm thè different sèats belónged thāt lāy in óur view ás wè trávelled thè rōad. „Thāt,“ crìed hè, pointing tò à véry magníficent hóuse whích stoođ át sóme dístance, „belóngs tò M'r. Thórnhill, à yoúng géntleman whò enjoys à lárge fórtune, thòugh entírely depéndant ón thè wíll óf his úncle, Sír ³⁹⁾ William Thórnhill, à géntleman, whò contént wíth à little himsélf, permíts his néphew tò enjoy thè rést, ánd chièfly résides intówn ⁴⁰⁾.“ „Whāt!“ crìed 'I, is my' yoúng lándlord thén thè néphew óf à mán whóse vŕtues, generóosity, ánd singulárities áre sò univérsally knòwn? 'I háve héard Sír William Thórnhill represénted ás óne óf

39) *Die Ritterschaft, oder nach unsrer Art zu reden, der niedere Adel begreift die Baronets und Knights unter sich. Beide sind von den Gemeinen (Commoners) durch nichts weiter unterschieden, als durch den Titel, welcher in dem Worte Sir besteht; das man vor ihren Taufnamen setzt, als z. B. Sir Isaak Newton. Es giebt der Knights oder Ritter mehrere Arten, als 1) Knight banneret, welcher im Felde unter der Fahne (banner) gemacht wird; da der König jetzt nicht zu Felde zieht, so kann er deren auch nicht machen. 2) Knight bachelor, der darum so genannt wird, weil er mit der Person ausstirbt. 3) Der Baronet ist von dem knight banneret und knight bachelor dadurch unterschieden, dass er über beide den Rang hat, und dass seine Würde erblich ist. Der Titel ist übrigens der nämliche: das Wort Sir vor dem Taufnamen. — Die Frauen der Knights und Baronets heissen Mylady. (s. Küttner's Beiträge, 3tes Stück S. 63.)*

40) *In London.*

thé mòst gérorous, yét whímsical ⁴¹), mén ín thè kíngdom; à mán óf consúmmate benévolence" — Sómething, perháps, tòo múch sò, " replied M'r. Burchell, „át lèast hè cárried benévolence tó án excéss whén yoúng; fór hís pássions wére thén stróng, ánd ás théy all wére upón thè side óf vírtue, théy léd ít úp tó à romántic extrème. Hè éar-ly begán tó aim át thè qualificàtions óf thè sòldier ánd thè schólar; wás soon distinguished ín thè ár-my, ánd hágd sóme reputàtion amóng mén óf leár-ning. Adulàtion éver föllows thè ambítious; fór súch alónè recéive mòst pléasure fróm flattery. Hè wás surróunded with crówds, whò shòwed him ònly óne side óf théir cháracter; sò thát hè begán tó lose à regárd fór prívate ínterest ín univérsal sýmpathy. Hè lóved áll mankìnd, fór fórtune pre-vénted him fróm knòwing thát thére wére rásclals. Physicians tell us óf à disórder ín whích thè whóle bódy is sò exquisitely sénible, thát thè slightest touich gíves pàin: whát sóme háve thús súffered ín théir pérsóns, this géntleman felt ín hís mìnd. Thè slightest distréss, whéther réal ór fictítious, touich-ed him tó thè quick, ánd hís sòul laboured under à sickly sensibílity óf thè míseries óf óthers. Thús dispòsed tó reliève, ít will bë èasily conjéctured, hè sòund númerbs dispòsed tó solícit: hís profúsons begán tó impàir hís fórtuue, bút not hís good nà-ture; thát, indèed, wás sèen tó encréase ás thè óth-ér sèemed tó decày: hé grew impróvident ás hè

41) Der Ausdruck *whim* bezeichnet eine bizarre Handlung; jemand, der viel dergleichen ausübt, heißt a whimsical man. (Man sehe darüber unter andern des Herrn von Archenholtz *England und Italien*, S. 445.)

grew poor; and though he talked like a man of sense, his actions were those of a fool. Still, however, being surrounded with importunity, and no longer able to satisfy every request that was made him, instead of money he gave promises. They were all he had to bestow, and he had not resolution enough to give any man pain by a denial. By this he drew round him crowds of dependants whom he was sure to disappoint; yet wished to relieve. These hung upon him for a time, and left him with merited reproaches and contempt. But in proportion as he became contemptible to others he became despicable to himself. His mind had leaned upon their adulation, and that support taken away, he could find no pleasure in the applause of his heart, which he had never learnt to reverence. The world now began to wear a different aspect; the flattery of his friends began to dwindle into simple approbation. Approbation soon took the more friendly form of advice, and advice when rejected produced their reproaches. He now therefore found that such friends as benefits had gathered round him, were little estimable: he now found that a man's own heart must be ever given to gain that of another. 'I now found, that — that — I forgot what I was going to observe: in short, Sir, he resolved to respect himself and laid down a plan of restoring his falling fortune. For this purpose, in his own whimsical manner, he travelled through Europe on foot, and now, though he has scarce attained the age of thirty, his circumstances are more affluent than ever. 'At present, his bounties are more rational and moderate than before; but still

he preserves the character of an humourist, and finds most pleasure in eccentric virtues."

My attention was so much taken up by Mr. Burchell's account, that I scarce looked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family, when turning 'I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, through from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had sunk twice. nor was it in my power to disengage myself in time to bring her relief. My sensations were even too violent to permit my attempting her rescue: she must have certainly perished, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, instantly plunged into her relief, and with some difficulty, brought her in safety to the opposite shore. By taking the current a little farther up the rest of the family got safely over; where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to her's. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than described, she thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing to receive assistance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleasure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were refreshed at the next inn, and had dined together, as Mr. Burchell was going to a different part of the country, he took leave; and we pursued our journey. My wife observing as we went, that she liked him extremely, and protesting, that if he had birth and fortune to entitle him to match into such a family as ours, she knew no man she would sooner fix upon. 'I could not but smile to hear her talk in this lofty strain, but 'I was never

much displeased with those harmless delusions that tend to make us more happy.

CHAP. IV.

A proof that even the humblest fortune may grand happiness, which depends not on circumstances, but constitution.

The place of our retreat was in a little neighbourhood, consisting of farmers, who tilled their own grounds, and were equal strangers to opulence and poverty. As they had almost all the conveniences of life within themselves, they seldom visited towns or cities in search of superfluity. Remote from the polite, they still retained the primitive simplicity of manners; and frugal by habit, they scarce knew that temperance was a virtue. They wrought with chearfulness on days of labour; but observed festivals as intervals of idleness and pleasure. They kept up the Christmas carol ⁴²), sent true-love-knots on Valentine morning ⁴³), eat pancakes on

42) Christmas carol, *Lieder, welche in einigen Gegenden Englands von Haus zu Haus von Kindern oder gemeinen Leuten, um etwas zu gewinnen, einige Tage vor Weihnachten gesungen zu werden pflegen; vorzüglich ist dies auf dem platten Lande der Fall.*

43) true-love-knots, *eigentlich Bänder, die auf eine künstliche Art in einander geschlungen sind, zur Bezeichnung der unauflöslichen Bande der Liebe. Hier sind wohl überhaupt nur kleine Geschenke gemeint. Es war nämlich sonst in einigen Gegenden Englands Sitte, derjenigen unverheiratheten Person andern Geschlechts, welche man zuerst am Morgen des Valentintags erblickte, ein Geschenk zu übersenden, wobei der Wahn statt fand, dass dieselbe der oder die künf-*

Shrōye-tide, shōwed théir wit ón the first óf 'A-pril, and religiously crácked nuts ón Michaelmas-

tige Geliebte seyn würde. Gay, in dem Gedicht Hobnelia or the Spell, deutet darauf hin, wenn er die Hobnelia sagen lässt:

Last Valentine, the day when birds of kind
Their paramours with mutual chirpings find;
I early rose, just at the break of day,
Before the sun had chac'd the stars away:
A-field I went, amid the morning dew
To milk my kine (for so should huswives do);
Thee first I spy'd; and the first swain we see,
In spite of fortune, shall our true-love be.

Auch Buchanan, ein im Jahre 1506 in Schottland geborener Dichter, spielt hierauf mit den Worten an:

Festa Valentino rediit lux
Quisque sibi sociam jam legit ales aem,
Quisque legit dominam.

Der Valentinstag fällt übrigens auf den 14ten Februar. — Wir theilen hier noch folgende, aus dem, vom Herrn von Archenholtz herausgegebenen Brittish Mercury Vol. V. for 1788, S. 109. entlehnte Notizen über den Valentinstag mit:

It took its name from Valentine, who was a presbyter of the primitive church and who was beheaded in the reign and by the command of the Emperor Claudius. Mr. Wheatley observes, that he was a man of remarkable benevolence, but this by no means appears a sufficient motive for the various amatory ceremonies, which have since been introduced on the day of his festival. — On the night of this day the superstition of ancient times believed, that ghosts were allowed to walk. In an old Romish Calendar against this day these words occur: *Manes nocte vagari creduntur.* On this day and for this reason, was a custom in those of the church of Rome to choose Patrons or Valentines for the ensuing year. — In many parts of England the following custom is yet preserved; The names of a select number of one sex are put by an equal number of the other sex into a box, after which every one draws a name and this is

Ève 44). Being apprized of our approach, the whòle neighbourhood came out to meet their minister, drèst in their finest cloaths, and preceded by a pipe and tabor. A feast also was provided for our reception, at which we sat chearfully down; and what the conversation wanted in wit, was made up in laughter.

'Our little habitation was situated at the foot of a sloping hill, sheltered with a beautiful under-wood behind, and a prattling river before; on one side a meadow, on the other a green. My farm consisted of about twenty acres 45) of excellent land, having given an hundred pound for my predecessor's good-will 46). Nothing could exceed the neatness of my little enclosures 47): the elms and hedge-rows appearing with inexpressible beauty. My house consisted of but one story, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of great snugness;

called their Valentine. — It is in Scotland customary for men and women to make presents reciprocally to each other on the morning of this day. —

44) Michaelmaseve, d. i. am 29sten September. Da es um Michaelis viele Nüsse giebt, so kann vielleicht (wie es in einer Anmerkung zu dieser Stelle in der zu Paris bey Didot herausgekommenen Ausgabe des Vicar heißt) in einigen Gegend Englands die Gewohnheit herrschen, diese Frucht alsdann vorzüglich zu geniessen.

45) Ein Acre hat 4 Roods, oder 160 Poles, oder 4840 Yards, oder 43560 Feet. (Fuss).

46) good-will bezeichnet hier ohne Zweifel die Summe, welche Primrose seinem Vorgänger dafür bezahlte, dass dieser ihm den Acker zur Pacht abtrat.

47) Die meisten Felder in England sind mit Hecken eingefasst. —

thē wälls ón thē inside wére nicely whíte-washed, and my daughters undertook to adórn them with pictures óf thēir òwn desígning. Thōugh thē same rōom sérved us fór párlyour and kítchin, thát only māde it thē wármér. Besídes, as it wás kept with thē útnost neátness, thē dishes, plátes, and cōp-pers, bēing wéll scóured, and all dispōsed in bright rōws ón thē shélvés, thē eýe wás agrēably reliéved, and did not wánt rícher fúrniture. Thére wére thrée óther apártments, óne fór my wife and mē, an óther fór our twó daughters, within our òwn, and thē thírd, with twó béds, fór thē rést of thē chil-dren.

Thē little repúblic to which 'I gáve láws, wás régulated in thē following mánner: by sunrise wé all assémbled in our cōmmon apártment thē fire bēing prèviously kíndled by thē sérvant. 'After wé had salüted each óther with próper céremony, fór 'I always thóught fit to kíep up sóme mechnical fórms óf goð bréeding, without whích fréedom éver destroýs triéndship, wé all bénf in gráttitude to thát Béing whò gáve us anóther dày. Thís dütý bēing perfórméd, my són and 'I wént to pursue our usual indústry abroád, whíle my wife and dáugh-ters emploýed themsélves in providing bréakfast, whích wás always réady at a cértain time. 'I allówed half an hóur fór thís méal ⁴⁸⁾, and an hóur fór dín-

48) *Es ist in England überhaupt Sitte, auf das Frühstück einen längere Zeit zu verwenden, und es — wenn ich mich des Ausdrucks bedienen darf — mit mehr Feierlichkeit einzunehmen, als dies in der Regel in Deutschland der Fall zu seyn pflegt.*

ner, which time was taken up in innocent mirth between my wife and daughters, and in philosophical arguments between my son and me.

'As we rose with the sun, so we never pursued our labours after it was gone down, but returned home to the expecting family, where smiling looks, a neat hearth, and pleasant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without guests: sometimes Farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste our gooseberry wine; for the making of which we had lost neither the receipt nor the reputation. These harmless people had several ways of being good company; while one played, the other would sing some soothing ballad, Johnny Armstrong's last good night, or the cruelty, of Barbara Allen ⁴⁹). The night was concluded in

49) *In den zu London 1795 in 5 Bänden erschienenen Elegant Extracts, Theil II. S. 394.* befindet sich eine Ballade mit der Ueberschrift: Barbara Allen's cruelty, welches ohne Zweifel die hier gemeinte ist. Wir teilen den Anfang derselben unsern Lesern mit:

In Scarlet towne, where I was borne,

There was a fair maid dwellin,

Made every youth crye, Wel-awaye!

Her name was Barbara Allen.

All in the merry month of May.

When greene buds they were swellin,

Young Jemmye Grove on his death-bed lay,

For love of Barbara Allen.

Der Jüngling stirbt aus Gram, weil Barbara Allen unerbittlich ist. Als diese die Nachricht von seinem Tode vernimmt, bereut sie ihre Sprödigkeit, wird krank, und nimmt von ihren Freundinnen mit den Worten Abschied:

thè mánner' wè begán thè mórrning, mý yoúngest
 boy's bëing appointed tò rëad thè lëssons óf thè day,
 and hè thát rëad lóudest, distínckest, and bést,
 wás tò hâve án halfpenny ⁵⁰⁾ ón Súnday tò püt ín
 thè pôor's bóx.

Whén Súnday cåme, ít wás indèed à dày óf
 finery, which áll mý sumptuary èdicts could nót
 restrain. Hów wéll sò éver 'I fâncied mý lëctures
 agâinst pride hâd conquered thè vánity óf mý dâugh-
 ters, yé t I still fòund thém sècrely attâched tò áll
 thèir fòrmer finery: théy still lóved laces, ríbbands,
 bugles and cátgut; mý wífe hersélf retained à pàs-
 sion fór hér crímson páduasoy, becâuse 'I fòrmer-
 ly hâppened tò say ít becâme hér.

Thè fírst Súnday ín particular thèir behâviour
 sérved tò móritify mè: 'I hâd desired mý girls thè
 preceding night tò bë drést éarly thè néxt day, fór
 'I álways lóved tò bë át chûrch à goód while before
 thè rést óf thè congregâtion. Théy pùnctually obéy-
 ed mý diréctions; bùt whén wé wére tò assémble
 ín thè mórrning át bréakfast, dòwn cåme mý wífe
 and dâughters, drést ou: ín áll thèir fòrmer splén-
 dour: thèir hâir plâistered úp with pomâtum, thèir
 faces pâtched tò taste, thèir trâins bùndled úp ínto
 à hèap behînd, and rústling át évery mótiou, 'I

Farewell, she sayd, ye virgins all,

And shun the fault I fell in:

Henceforth take warning by the fall

Of cruel Barbara Allen —

Johnny Armstrong's last good night *ist wahrscheinlich der Titel einer ähnlichen, uns aber unbekannten, Ballade,*

50) halfpenny, s. oben S. 81

could not help smiling at their vanity, particularly that of my wife from whom I expected more discretion. In this exigency, therefore, my only resource was to order my son, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command; but I repeated it with more solemnity than before. „Surely, my dear, you jest,“ cried my wife, „we can walk it perfectly well; we want no coach to carry us now.“ „You mistake, child,“ returned I, „we do want a coach; for if we walk to church in this trim, the very children in the parish will boot after us.“ — „Indeed,“ replied my wife, „I always imagined that my Charles was fond of seeing his children neat and handsome about him.“ — „You may be as neat as you please,“ interrupted I, „and I shall love you the better for it; but all this is not neatness, but frippery. These rufflings, and pinkings, and patchings, will only make us hated by all the wives of all our neighbours. No, my children,“ continued I, more gravely, „those gowns may be altered into something of a plainer cut; for finery is very unbecoming in us, who want the means of decency. I do not know whether such flouncing and shredding is becoming even in the rich, if we consider upon a moderate calculation, that the nakedness of the indigent world may be cloathed from the trimmings of the vain.“

This remonstrance had the proper effect; they went with great compunction, that very instant, to change their dress; and the next day I had the satisfaction of finding my daughters, at their own request, employed in cutting up their trains into

Súnday wáistcðats fór Díck ⁵¹⁾ ánd Bill ⁵²⁾, thé two little ónes, ánd whát wás still móre satisfactory, thé gówns sèemed improved by thís curtailing.

C H A P. V.

*'A new and great acquaintance introduced.
What wè place móst hòpes upón generally
proves móst fatal.*

'At à smáll dístance fróm thé hóuse my predecés-sor hág made à sèat, oversháded by an hédge óf hawthorn and honeysuckle. Hére, whén thé wéather wás fine and óur lóbóur sóon finished wè usu-ally sáit togéther, to enjoy an exténsive ländscape ín thé calm óf thé èvening. Hére too wè dránk téa, whích nów wás becóme an occásiónal báquet: and ás wè hág it bút séldom, it diffùsed a new joy, thé preparàtions fór it bëing made with nò smáll sháre óf hústle and céremony. 'On thèse occásións, óur two little ónes álways réad fór us, and théy wére régularly sérved áfter wè hág dóne. Sómeti-mes, to gíve a variety to óur amùsements, thé girls súng to thé guitar; and while théy thús fórméd a little cóncert, my wífe and I wóuld stróll down thé slòping fièld, thát wás embéllished with blùe-bélls and céntaurý, talk óf óur chíldren with rápture, and enjoy thé brèeze thát wáfted bòth héalth and hármony.

'In this mánnen wè begán to find thát évery si-tuàtion ín life móght bríng its ówn pecúliar pléas-

51) Dick, *Abkürzung des Namens* Richard.

52) Bill, *für William, Wilhelm*.

ures: évery mórning wàked ús tò á repetítion óf toil; bút thè èvening repaïd ít wíth vacant hilárity.

'It wàs abóut thè beginnung óf áutumn, ón à hòliday, fór 'I kék súch ás íntervals óf relaxiotion fróm lâbouur, thát 'I hád dráwn out my family to our ùsual plâce óf amùsement, ánd our yoúng musícians begán théir ùsual cóncert.' As wè wére thús engàged, wè saw à stág bòund nímbly by, withín abóut twénty pàces óf whére wè wére sítting, ánd by its pânting, ít seèmed prést by thè húnters. Wè hád nót mûch tìme tò refléct upón thè pôor ánimals dis-tréss, whén wè percíeved thè dôgs ánd hórsemen cóme swéeping alóng át sóme dístance behìnd ánd màking thè véry páth ít hád tâken, 'I wàs instantlý fór retúrning in wíth my family; bút éither cu-riosity ór surprìce, ór sóme mòre hidden mòtive, héld my wife ánd dâughters tò théir sèats. Thè húntzman, whò ròde fòremost, pâst ús wíth græt swíftness, followed by fòur ór five pérsóns mòre, whò sèemed in èqual hâste. 'At lâst, à yoúng géntleman óf a mòre gentèel appèarance tháñ thè rést, cåme fòrward, ánd fór à whìle regârding ús, instead óf pursùing thè châce, stópt shórt, ánd gíving his hórse tò à sérvant whò atténded, appròached ús wíth à cåre-lefs supèrior àir. Hè sèemed tò wânt nò introduc-tion, bút wàs gòing tò salùte ⁵³⁾ my dâughters ás óne cértain óf à kind recéption; bút théy hád éarly leárnt thè lésson óf lòoking presúmption óut óf còuntenance. Upón which hè lét ús hnòw thát his nàme wàs Thórnhill, ánd thát hè wàs òwner óf thè estâte thát lây fór sóme extént róund ús. Hè agáin,

53) Es ist eine Begrüssung durch einen Kuss gemeint.

thérefore, offéred tò salùte thè fémale párt óf thè fámily; and súch wás thè pówér óf fórtune and fine clòaths, thát hè fóund nò sécond repúlse. 'As his addréss, thòugh cónfident, wás èasy, wè sónon became móre fámiliar, and perçeiving mìsical in- struments lyìng nèar, hè bégged tò bë favoured with à song. 'As I díd nót appròve óf súch dis- propòrtioned acquàintances, I wínked upón my dàughters, in órder tò prevént théir cumpliance; bút my hínt wás counterácted by óne fróm théir móther; sò thát with à chearful air théy gáve ús à favourite song óf Dryden's⁵⁴⁾. M'r. Thórnhill sèemed hìghly délighted with théir perfórmance and choìce, and thén took úp thè guitar himsélf. Hè plàyed bút véry indífferently, howéver, my éldest dàughter repàid his fórmér applàuse with ínterest, and assùred him thát his tònes wére lóuder thán èven thòse óf hér máster. 'At this cómpliment hè bowed whích shè retúrned with à courtesy. Hè pràised hér tåste, and shè comménded his under- stånding: án àge coúld nót háve madethém bétter acquàinted. Whíle thè fónd móther tò, èqually háppy, insísted upón hér ländlòrd's stépping in, and tåsting à gláss óf hér gðoseberry. Thè whòle

54) Dryden, ein berühmter Englischer Dichter, geboren 1631, gestorben den 1sten Mai 1701. Man findet seine Gedichte unter andern in dem 6ten Bande der Andersonschen, im 42sten der Belfschen und im 13ten bis 19ten Theile der Johnsonschen Sammlung; viele derselben sind in Musik gesetzt. Seine prosaischen Werke sind besonders erschienen und zwar zu London 1800 unter dem Titel: The critical and miscellaneous Prose works of John Dryden, now first collected with notes and illustrations etc, by Edmond Malone, Esq. III. Vol. 8.

fáimly sèmeed éarnest tó pléase him: my girls at-
tempted tó entertain him with tópices they thought
móst módern, while Mòses, on the contrary, give
him à quéstion ór twò fróm the áncients ⁵⁵), for
which he had the satisfaction of being laugheD at:
my little ones wére nò less busy, and fóndly stúck
clóse tó the strànger. 'All my endéavours could
scarce keep their dirty fingers fróm handling and
tárnishing the lace on his cbaths and lífting up the
flíps óf his pócket hòles, tó sée what wás thére.
'At the approach óf eveDing he took leave: but not
till he had requested permission tó renew his visit,
which, as he wás our ländlord, wé móst ráedily
agrèed tó.

'As soon as he wás góne, my wife called à
council on the conduct óf the day. She wás of
opínion, that it wás a móst fórtunate hit; for thát
she had known even strànger thíngs than that
bróught to bear. She hòped agaín tó sée the day
in which wé might hold up our héads with the best
óf thém; and concluded, she protésted she could
sée nò réason why the twò Miss Wrinklers shóuld
márry great fórtunes, and her children get nóné.

55) Bei den, auch in unserm Buche, nicht selten vorkom-
menden Anspielungen auf alte Schriftsteller, muss man sich
erinnern, dass das Studium der klassischen Literatur noch
immer auf Englischen Schulen mehr als wesentlicher Gegen-
stand des Unterrichts angesehn wird, als dies bei uns der
Fall ist. Ja in den ersten drei bis vier Jahren, die ein jun-
ger Mensch auf der Universität zubringt, ist außer Mathema-
tik und etwas Logik, noch immer Griechisch und Lateinisch
das, worauf er die meiste Zeit und den grössten Fleiss ver-
wendet.

'As this last argument was directed to me, 'I protested 'I could see no reason for it neither, nor why Mr. Simpkins got the ten thousand pound prize⁵⁶) in the lottery, and we sat down with a blank. „I protest, Charles,“ cried my wife, „this is the way you always damp my girls and me when we are in spirits. Tell me, Sophy, my dear, what do you think of our new visitor? Don't you think he seemed to be good natured?“ — „Immensely so, indeed, Mammy,“ replied she, „I think he has a great deal to say upon every thing, and is never at a loss: and the more trifling the subject, the more he has to say.“ — „Yes, cried Olivia, „he is well enough for a man; but for my part, I don't much like him, he is so extremely impudent and familiar; but on the guitar he is shocking.“ These two last speeches I interpreted by contraries. I found by this, that Sophia internally despised, as much as Olivia secretly admired him. — „Whatever may be your opinions of him, my children,“ cried I, „to confess a truth, he has not prepossessed me in his favour. Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust, and I thought, notwithstanding all his ease, that he seemed perfectly sensible of the distance between us. Let us keep to companions of our own rank. There is no character more contemptible than a man that is a fortune hunter; and I can see no reason why fortune hunting

56) Die höchsten Gewinne in der Englischen Staats-Lotterie (English State Lottery) sind gegenwärtig 4 à 25000 Pfund Sterling, 6 von 10000, 6 von 5000 u. s. w. — blank, eine Niete.

women should not be contemptible too. Thus, at best, we shall be contemptible if his views be honourable; but if they be otherwise! 'I should shudder but to think of that! 'It is true, 'I have no apprehensions from the conduct of my children, but 'I think there are some from his character.' 'I would have proceeded, but for the interruption of a servant from the 'Squire, who, with his compliments, sent us a side of venison, and a promise to dine with us some days after. This well-timed present pleaded more powerfully in his favour, than any thing, 'I had to say, could obviate. 'I therefore continued silent, satisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own discretion to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be ever guarded, is scarce worth the sentinel,

CHAP. VI.

The happiness of a country fire-side.

'As we carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was universally agreed, that we should have a part of the venison for supper, and the girls undertook the task with alacrity. „I am sorry,“ cried I, „that we have no neighbour or stranger to take a part in this good cheer: feasts of this kind acquire a double relish from hospitality,“ — „Bless me,“ cried my wife, „here comes our good friend Mr. Burchell, that saved our Sophia, and that you down fairly in the argument.“ — „Confute me in argument, child!“ cried I, „You mistake there, my dear. 'I believe there are but few that

cán dō thát: 'I néver dispùte your abilities át màking à góosep'le, ánd 'I bég you'll leave árgument to mè.' — 'As 'I spòke, poor M'r. Búrchell éntered the hóuse, ánd wás wécomed by the family, whó shóok him heartyly by the hán'd, while little Dick offíciously reached him à cháir.

'I wás plèased with the poor man's friéndship for two rasons; because 'I knew thát he wánted mine, ánd 'I knew him to be friéndly as far as he wás able. He wás knòwn in our néighbourhood by the cháracter of the poor Gentleman thát wou'd dō nò good whén he wás yoúng, though he wás not yet thirty. He wou'd át intervals talk with great good sénse; but in géneral he wás fóndest of the cómpany of chíldren, whóm he used to call hármless little men. He wás famous, 'I found, for singing them hállads, and télling them stóries; and seldom wént out without something in his póckets for them, a piéce of gínger-bréad, or an hálspenny whístle. He génerally came for a few days into our néighbourhood once a yéar, and líved upón the néighbour's hospitálity. He sáte down to súpper amóngh us, and my wife wás not sparing of her góos-berry wine. The tale wént róund; he sung us old songs, and gave the chíldren the stóry of the Búck of Béverland, with the history of Patient Gríssel, the advéntures of Cátskin, and then Fair Rosamond's bower ⁵⁷). 'Our cóck, which always

57) Vermuthlich lauter Namen von Volksgesündig, von denen uns indréffen nur Fair Rosamond's bower näher bekannt ist. Die schöne Rosamunde, die Geliebte Heinrichs des Zweyten von England, wurde von der Gemahlin dieses Monar-

crew at eleven, now told us it was time for repose; but an unforeseen difficulty started about lodg-
ing the stranger; all our beds were already taken

chen, Eleonora, auf's heftigste verfolgt. Der König, er-
zählt die alte Ballade, verbarg sie zu Woodstok:

The king therefore, for her defence,
Against the furious queene,
At Woodstock builded such a bower,
The like was never seen.

Most curiously that bower was built,
Of stone and timber strong,
And hundreded and fifty doors,
Did to this bower belong.

Heinrich muss, da sein Sohn eine Verschwörung gegen ihn in Frankreich angezettelt hat, sich dahin begeben. Er nimmt von der schönen Rosamunde Abschied. Sie ist untröstlich und verlangt, ihn zu begleiten. Heinrich sagt zu ihr:

Content thyself my dearest love,
Thy rest a home shall bee,
In Englandes sweet and pleasant isle,
For travell fitts not thee.

Faire ladies brooke not bloodye warres,
Soft peace their sexe delightes;
Not rugged campes, but courtlye bower,
Gay feastes, not cruell fightes.

Er vertraut sie darauf der Obhut des Sir Thomas, und reiset ab. Die Königin kommt nach Woodstock. Sir Thomas wird durch List herausgelockt und getötet. Die Königin bedient sich einer Schnur, welche Sir Thomas bey sich trug, um den Rückweg durch die mannigfaltigen Windungen des Weges zurückfinden zu können; dringt bis zur schönen Rosamunde und vergiftet sie. Am Ende heisst es:

And when that death through every limbe,
Had shawde its greatest spite,
Her chief'est foe did plaine confesse,
She was a glorious wight.

úp', and it was too late to send him to the next alehouse. 'In this dilémma, little Díck offered him his part of the bed, if his brother Móses would let him lie with him; „And I,“ cried Bill, „will give M'r. Búrchell my part, if my sisters will take me to theirs.“ — „Well done, my good children,“ cried I, hospitality is one of the first christian duties. The beast retires to its shelter, and the bird flies to its nest; but helpless man can only find refuge from his fellow creature. The greatest stranger in this world, was he that came to save it. He never had an house, as if willing to see what hospitality was left remaining amongst us. Deborah, my dear,“ cried I to my wife, „give those boys a lump of sugar each, and let Dick's be the largest, because he spocke first.“

'In the morning early I called out my whole family to help at saving an aftergrowth of hay, and our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted among the number. 'Our labours went on lightly, we turned the swath to the wind, I went foremost and the rest followed in due succession, I could not avoid, however, observing the assiduity of M'r. Búrchell in assisting my daughter Sophia in her part of the task. When he had finished his own, he would join in her's, and enter into a close conversation: but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uneasiness from

Her body then they did entomb

When life was fled away,
At Godstowe, near to Oxford towne,
As may be seene this day,

à mán óf bróken fórtune. Whén wè wére fíished fór thè dày, M'r. Búrchell wàs invitèd ás ón thè night before; bút hè refùsed, ás hè wàs tò lie thát night át à néighbour's, tò whóse chìld hè wàs cár-rying à whístle. Whén góne, óur conversàtion át súpper turned upón óur late unsórtunate guést. „Whát à stróng ístance,“ said 'I, „is thát pòor mán óf thè miséries atténding à youth óf lévity and extrávagance. Hè bý nò mèans wànts sénse, which ònly sérves tò ággravate hís fórmér fólly. Pòor forlórn créature, whére áre nòw thè révellers, thè fláttérers, thát hè coúld ónce inspire and commánd! Góne, perháps tò atténd thè bágno⁵⁸⁾ pánder, gròwn rích bý hís extrávagance. Théy ónce pràis-ed hím, and nòw théy appláud thè pánder; théir fórmér ráptures át hís wít, áre nòw convérted ínto sárcasms át hís fólly. Hè is pòor, and perháps desérves pòverty; fór hè hás néither thè ambition tò bë indepéndent, nór thè skill tò bë úseful.“ Prómpted perháps bý sóme sècret rèasons, 'I delí-vered thís observàtion with tòo múch ácrimony, whích my Sophia géntly reproved. „Whatsoéver hís fórmér cónduct mày bë, Papá, hís círcumstances shoułd exéempt hím fróm cénsure nòw. Hís présent indigenee is à suffícient púnishment fór fórmér fólly; and 'I hàve héard my Papá himsélf say, thát wè shoułd néver strike óur unnécessáry blòw át à victim over whòm pròvidence holds thè scoúrge óf its ré-séntment.“ — „You áre rìght, Sóphy,“ cried my

58) Bagnios sind Häuser, die eigentlich Bäder seyn sollten, jetzt aber blos ungesitteten Personen beiderley Geschlechts zu Versammlungsörtern dienen; mithin Freudenhäuser.

són Mòses, „ánd óne óf thè ancients finely repre-
sénts sò malícious à conduct, bỳ thè attémpts óf à
rústic tò flay Márasyas, whòse skín, thè fable télls
ús, hág been whòlly stript óff by anóther⁵⁹). Be-
sides 'I dòn't knòw if this pòor man's situatiòn bë
sò bád ás my fáther woùld represént ít. Wè áre
nót tò júdge óf thè feélings óf óthers bỳ whát wè
mìght feel if in théir place. Howéver dárk thè ha-
bitation óf thè mòle tò óur eýes, yét thè ánimál
ítself finds thè apártment sufficiëntly lìghtsome.
'And tò cvnféss à trùth, this man's mind seèms
fitted tò his státiòn; fór 'I néver héard ány óne
mòre sprightly thán hë wás tòday. whén hë con-
vérsed with you.“ — This wás sáid without thè
Ièast desígn, hówéver ít excítèd à blúsh, whích
shè stòve tò cóver bỳ an affécted láugh, assùring
hím, thát shè scárce took ány nòtice óf whát hë
sáid tò hér; bút thát shè belièved hë mìght ónce
háve been à véry fine géntleman. Thè réadiness
with whích shè undertook tò vindicate hersélf,
ánd hér blushing, wére sýmptoms 'I díd nót intér-
nally appròve; bút 'I représt my suspicíons.

'As wè expécted óur ländlòrd thè néyt dày, my
wife wént tò mäke thè vénison pásty; Mòses sáte
rèading, while 'I taught thè little ónes: my dàugh-
ters seèmed èqually busý with thè rést; ánd 'I ob-
sérvèd thém fór à goòd whíle cooking sómething
òver thè fire. 'I át fírst suppòsed théy wére assíst-
ing théir móther; bút little Díck infórmèd mò

59) *Marsyas wurde bekanntlich vom Apollo, den er zu einem musikalischen Wettstreite aufgefordert hatte, geschunden.* — Auf welche Stelle eines alten Schriftstellers hier angedeutet wird, ist uns unbekannt,

in à whíspér, thát théy wére mákìng à wásh fór thè face. Wáshes óf all kínds 'I hád à náatural antípathy tò; fór 'I knew thát ínsteád óf ménding thè compléxion théy spoìl it. 'I théréfore appròached my chair bý sly degreès tò thè fire, ánd grásping thè pòker, ás if it wánted ménding, seèmíngly bý accident, overturned thè whòle composition, ánd it wás tóo late tò begin anóther.

C H A P. VII.

'A town-wit described. Thé dullest féllows mày leárn tò bë cómical fór à night ór two.

Whén thè mórnìng arrived ón which wè wére tò entertain óur yoúng lándlòrd, it mày bë easily supposed whát pròvìsions wére exháusted tò mákè an appéarance. 'It mày also bë conjectured thát my wífe ánd dàughters expánded théir gáyest plúmäge upón this occássion. N'r. Thórnhill cámé with à coúple óf friénds, his chápíain ⁶⁰) ánd fée-deí ⁶¹). Thè sèrvants, whò wére nùmerous, hé politely órdered tò thè néxt álehóuse: bút my wífe in thè trùmpf óf hér heárt, insísted ón entartaining thém all; fór whích, bý thè býe, óur fámily

60) chaplain, der *Hauskaplan*. Sonst pflegten sich die Englischen Grossen häufig auf ihren Landsitzen einen Kaplan zu halten, der in ihrer Hauskapelle den Gottesdienst verrichtete; gegenwärtig ist dies seltener der Fall.

61) feeder, (auch cockfeeder) ist hier derjenige, welcher für Mr. Thórnhill die Streithähne füttert, welche zu den Hahngeschichten gebraucht werden sollen. Bekanntlich werden diese Thiere in England mit sehr grosser Sorgfalt erzogen, ja, wie Lichtenberg einmal im Scherz sagt, oft sorgfältiger, wenn man etwa ein bischen alte Literatur abrechnet, als mancher junge Lord.

was pinched for three weeks after. 'As Mr. Burchell had hinted to us the day before, that he was making some proposals of marriage to Miss Wilmot, my son George's former mistress, this a good deal damped the heartiness of his reception: but accident, in some measure, relieved our embarrassment; for one of the company happening to mention her name, Mr. Thornehill observed with an oath, that he never knew any thing more absurd than calling such a flight a beauty: „For strike me ugly,“ continued he, „if I should not find as much pleasure in choosing my mistress by the information of a lamp under the clock at St. Dunstan's⁶²).“ 'At this he laughed; and so did we: — the jests of the rich are ever successful. Olivia too could not avoid whispering, loud enough to be heard, that he had an infinite fund of humour.

'After dinner, I began with my usual toast⁶³), the Church⁶⁴); for this 'I was thanked by the chap-

62) St. Dunstan, *Name einer Kirche in Fleetstreet, in deren Nachbarschaft sich wenigstens damals, als Goldsmith dies schrieb, gutwillige Personen des andern Geschlechts in der Dämmerung umherzutreiben pflegten. In einer, der vorhin angeführten Pariser Ausgabe des Vicar of Wakefield beigefügten, Anmerkung ist bei dieser Stelle Folgendes gesagt: In one of the principal streets of London there is a church dedicated to St. Dunstan. The dial of the clock projects over the footpath. The street is much frequented by prostitutes.*

63) toast, *eine beym Trinken gesprochene sogenannte Gesundheit. Man siehe darüber Kuttner's Beiträge u. s. w. erstes Stück, S. 116 u. s. f.*

64) the Church, *nämlich die Episkopalkirche oder Hochkirche (the high Church).*

cháplain, ás hè sáid thè chúrch wás thè only místress óf his afféctions. — „Cóme téll ús hónestly, Fránk,“ sáid thè 'Squire, wíth his usual árchness, „suppòse thè chúrch, your présent místress, drést in láwn sléees⁶⁵⁾, ón one hán, and Miss Sophia, wíth nò láwn abóut hér, ón thè óther, whích woúld you be fór?“ „Fór bòth, tò be sure,“ cried thè cháplain. — „Ríght⁶⁶⁾ Fránk,“ cried thè 'Squire; „fór may this gláss suffocate mèbút à fine girl is wórt híll thè prièstcraft in thè creàtion. Fór whát áre týthes and trícks bút án imposítion, híll à confóunded impósitoture, and I cán prove it.“ — „I wish you wóuld,“ cried my són Mòses, and I think,“ continued hè, „thát 'I shóuld be áble to ánswe you.“ — „Véry wéll, Sír,“ cried thè 'Squire, whò immèdiately smòaked him, and wíking ón thè rést óf thè company, tò prepare ús fór thè spòrt, if you are fór a cool argument upón thát subjcct, 'I am ready, tò accépt thè chállenge. 'And fírst, whéther are you fór managing it analógically, or dialógically?“ „I am fór managing it rátionally,“ cried Mòses, quite háppy át being permítted to dispùte. „Good again“ cried thè 'Squire, „and fírstly, óf thè fírst. 'I hope you'll not deny thát whatéver is, is. 'If you dòn't gránt mè thát, 'I cán gó nò furher.“ — „Whý,“ returned Mòses, „I think I may gránt thát, and make thè best óf it.“ — „I hope too,“ returned thè óther, „you'll gránt thát à párt is less thán thè whóle.“ „I gránt thát

65) Die Bischöfe tragen Ärmel von feiner weißer Leinwand.

66) right, d. i. you are in the right, das versteht sich, na. türlich.

tòo,“ cried Mòses, „it is bùt jùst and reasonable.“ — „I hope, cried the 'Squire, „you will not deny, that the two angles of a triangle are equal to two right ones?“ — „Nothing can be plainer,“ returned the other, and looked round with his usual importance. — „Very well,“ cried the 'Squire, speaking very quick, „the premises, being thus settled; I proceed to observe, that the concatenation of self-existences, proceeding in a reciprocal duplicate ratio, naturally produce a problematical dia- logism, which in some measure proves that the essence of spirituality may be referred to the second predicate.“ — „Hold, hold,“ cried the other, „I deny that: Do you think I can thus tamely submit to such heterodox doctrines?“ „What,“ replied the 'Squire, „as if in a passion, not submit! Answer me one plain question: Do you think 'Aristotle⁶⁷⁾ right when he says, that relatives are related?“ „Undoubtedly,“ replied the other. „If so then,“ cried the 'Squire, „answer me directly to what I propose: Whether do you judge the analytical investigation of the first part of my enthymeme⁶⁸⁾ deficient secundum quoad, or quoad minus, and give me your reasons: give me your reasons, I say, directly.“ — „I protest,“ cried Mòses, „I don't rightly comprehend the force of your reasoning; but if it be reduced to one simple proposition,

67) Aristoteles, geboren 384 Jahre vor Christi Geburt zu Stagira, einer Stadt Thraziens, gestorben 322, einer der grössten Philosophen.

68) enthymeme, Enthymema, ist eigentlich ein abgekürzter Schluss, dem eine der Prämissen fehlt.

I fancy it may then have an answer." — „O, Sir,“ cried the 'Squire, „I am your most humble servant, I find you want me to furnish you with argument and intellects too. Now, Sir, there I protest you are too hard for me“⁶⁹).“ This effectually raised the laugh against poor Moses, who sat the only dismal figure in a group of merry faces: nor did he offer a single syllable more during the whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleasure, it had a very different effect upon Olivia, who mistook it for humour, though but a mere act of the memory. She thought him therefore a very fine gentleman, and such as consider what powerful ingredients a good figure, fine cloaths, and fortune, are in that character, will easily forgive her. Mr. Thornehill, notwithstanding his real ignorance, talked with ease, and could expatiate upon the common topics of conversation with fluency. It is not surprising then that such talents should win the affections of a girl, who by education was taught to value an appearance in herself, and consequently to set a value upon it in another.

Upon his departure, we again entered into a debate upon the merits of our young landlord. As he directed his looks and conversation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that she was the object that induced him to be our visitor. Nor did she seem to be much displeased at the innocent rail-

69) *Da das, was Mr. Thornehill sagt, nichts als ein Gemisch von allerhand scholastischem Unsinn, und, wie es im folgenden heisst, blos ein act of the memory ist, so wird man keine Erläuterung desselben erwarten.*

lery óf hér bróther ánd síster upón thís occásion. 'Even Debòrah hersélf seèmed tò shàre thè glòry óf thè day, ánd exúlded ín hér dàughter's victory ás if it wére hér òwn. „'And now, my dèar, cried shè tò mè, „'I'll fairly òwn, thát ít wàs 'I thát instrúcted my girls tò encoúrage óur ländlòrd's adrésses. 'I hâd álways sóme ambition, ánd you now sèe thát 'I wàs right; fór whò knòws hòw thís may énd?“ „'Ay, whò knòws thát indèed,“ áns- wered 'I, with à gròan: „fór my párt 'I dòn't mûch like ít; ánd 'I could hâve been bétter plèased wíth óne thát wàs poor ánd hónest, thán thís fine gént- leman wíth his fórtune ánd infidélicity; fór depénd ón't, if hè bë whát 'I suspéct him, nò fréethinker shâll ever hâve à child óf mine.“

„Sure, Fáther,“ cried Mòses, „you áre tòo sevère ín thís; fór héaven will néver arràign him fór whát hè thíns, bút fór whát hè dóes. 'Every man hás à thóusand vícious thóughts, whích aríse withóut his páwer tò suppréss. Thínsking fréely óf relígióñ, may bë invóluntary wíth thís géntleman: sò thát allówing his séntiments tò bë wróng, yét ás hè is pùrely pássive ín his assént, hè is nò mòre tò bë blàmed fór his érrors thán thè góvernör óf à city withóut walls fór thè shélter hè is obligèd tò affòrd án invàding énemy.“

„True, my son,“ cried 'I, „bút if thè góvernör invítes thè énemy thére, hè is jústly culpable. 'And súch is álways thè cásé wíth thòse whò embràce érror. Thè vice dóes nót lie ín assénting tò thè pròofs théy sèe, bút ín bëing blínd tò many óf thè pròofs thát óffer. Sò thát, thòugh óur errónéoñs opíñions bë invóluntary whén fórméd, yét ás wè

háve been wilfully corrupt, or very negligent in forming them, we deserve punishment for our vice or contempt for our folly."

My wife now kept up the conversation, though not the argument: she observed, that several very prudent men of our acquaintance were free-thinkers, and made very good husbands; and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses: „And who knows my dear,“ continued she, „what Olivia may be able to do. The girl has a great deal to say upon every subject, and to my knowledge is very well skilled in controversy.“

„Why, my dear, what controversy can she have read?“ cried I. „It does not occur to me that I ever put such books into her hands: you certainly over-rate her merit.“ „Indeed, Papá,“ replied Olivia, „she does not: I have read the disputes between Thwackum and Square⁷⁰); the controversy between Robinson Crusoe and Friday the savage⁷¹); and I am now employed in reading the controversy in Religious courtship⁷²).“ — „Very

70) Zwei Personen, welche in Fielding's Roman Tom Jones vorkommen. Square war ein Philosoph, Thwackum ein Geistlicher; beide streiten oft miteinander. Man sehe Tom Jones, Book III., chap. 3.

71) Hindeutung auf die religiösen Unterhaltungen, welche in dem ursprünglichen Robinson Crusoe, der Held dieser Geschichte mit dem Wilden, Friday, führt.

72) Ein Erbauungsbuch, das man in England häufig in den Händen des gemeinen Mannes antreffen soll, wörtlich übersetzt bedeutet religious courtship: den geistlichen Brautstand.

wéll, crìed I, thát's à goòd girl, 'I find you áre pérfectly quálified for mákìng cónverts, and sò gò hélp your móther to máke thè gooseberry pye."

C H A P. VIII.

'An amoúr, which prómises little goòd fórtune, yét may bë productive óf much.'

The néxt mórnìng wé wére agáin vísited by M'r. Búrchell, thòugh I begán fór certáin rasons, to bë displèased with thè fréquency óf his return; but I could nót refüse him my cónpany and fire-side. It is trüe his labóur móre thán requited his enter-tainment; fór he wróught amóngh us with vigoúr, and èither in thè mèadow or át thè bay-ríck put himsélf fòremost. Besides, he had álways sòmething amùsing to say thát lessened our toil, and wás át ónce sò out óf thè way, and yét sò sensible, thát I lóved, lóughed át, and pitied him. My only dislike aròse fróm án attachment he discóvered to my dàughter, he woułd, in a jesting módnér, call her his little mísstress, and whén he bought each óf thè girls a sét óf ribbands, hers wás thè finest. I knew nót hów, but he èvery day seèmed to become móre amiabìe, his wit to impróve, and his simplicíty to assùme thè supèrior airs óf wísdom.

'Our famíly dìned in thè fièld, and wé saté, or ráther reclìned, round a témpératé repást, our clóth spréad upón thè hay, while M'r. Búrchell gáve chearfulness to thè fèast. To heighten our satis-faction two bläckbírds answered each other fróm opposite hédges; the familiar redbréast cámé and pécked thè crúmbs fróm our hands, and èvery soud

seemed but the echo of tranquillity. „I never sit thus,“ says Sophia, „but I think of the two lovers, so sweetly described by Mr. Gay 73), who were struck dead in each other's arms. There is something so pathetic in the description, that I have read it a hundred times with new rapture.“ — „In my opinion cried my son, „the finest strokes in that description are much below those in the 'Acis and Galatea of Ovid 74). The Roman poet understands the use

73) Gay, ein berühmter Englischer Dichter, geboren 1688 zu oder bei Barnstaple in Devonshire, gestorben 1732. Zu seinen vorzüglichern dichterischen Arbeiten gehören seine Fabeln und die Beggar's Opera. Außerdem hat man von ihm noch verschiedene poetische Episteln, einige Eklogen, Elegien, Gesänge und Balladen. Die Begebenheit, auf welche Goldsmith in unserer Stelle anspielt, steht in einem, Stanton-Harcourt den 9ten August 1718 datirten Briefe Gay's an einen gewissen Mr. F. — (Herr D. Beresford hat denselben im ersten Theile seiner Elegant Extracts in Prose S. 192. abgedrucken lassen.) Die beiden Liebenden, welche das unglückliche Schicksal hatten, vom Blitz erschlagen zu werden, hießen John Hewet und Sarah Drew. Man fand sie in der Stellung, wie ersterer seine Geliebte umarmt hielt. Sie wurden auf dem Kirchhofe zu Stanton-Harcourt begraben.

74) Publius Ovidius Naso, geboren zu Sulmo im Jahre 71 nach Erbauung Roms, gestorben im Jahr 770 (oder im 17ten Jahre nach Christi Geburt) zu Tomi, einem Orte in Mösien, wohin er verwiesen worden war. Die Erzählung Acis und Galatea steht im 13ten Buche seiner Metamorphosen, Vers 750 bis 897; eine vortreffliche Uebersetzung derselben findet man in den Verwandlungen nach Publius Ovidius Naso von J. H. Voss, zweiter Theil, S. 317 u. ff. — Der Cyclop Polyphem liebte die Meernymphe Galatea. Als ihm diese den jungen Schäfer Acis vorzog, zerschmetterte er ihn in ihren Armen mit einem Felsenstück. Noch zur rechten Zeit tauchte sich Galatea ins Meer. Als sie

óf *contrast* bétter, ánd upón thát figure ártfully
 mánaged, áll stréngth ín thè pathétic dépends.“—
 „It ís remárkable,“ cried M'r. Búrchell, ..thát bòth
 thè pòets youn méntion háve équally contríbuted to
 introduce à false tåste ínto théir respéctive coúntries
 by loading áll théir lìnes with épithets. Mén óf
 líttle gènius fóund thém mòst èasily imitated ín théir
 defécts, ánd 'English pòetry, like thát ín thè láttér
 empíre óf Ròme, ís nòthing át présent bút à com-
 bination óf luxúriant ímages, withóut plót ór con-
 néxion; à stríng óf épithets thát improove thè sóund,
 withóut carrying ón thè sénse. Bút pérháps, Má-
 dam, while 'I thús reprehénd óthers, you'll thínk
 it júst thát 'I shoułd gíve thém án opportunity to
 retáliate. ánd indèed 'I háve màide thís remárk ónly
 to háve án opportunity óf introducing to thè còm-
 pany à bállad, which whatéver bë its óther defécts,
 ís 'I thínk át lèast frèe fróm thòse 'I háve méntioned.“

A B A L L A D ⁷⁵).

„Túrn, géntle hérmít óf thè dàle,
 „And guìde my lònely wày,
 „To whére yón tåper cheërs thè vâle
 „With hòspitable rày.

„Fór hëre, forlórn ánd lóst 'I tréad,
 „With fainting stép ánd slòw;

*das Blut ihres Geliebten unter dem Felsen hervorfließen sah,
 verwandelte sie es in eine lebendige Quelle.*

75) Man vergleiche das, was in der vorangeschickten Biographie Goldsmith's über diese schöne Ballade gesagt worden ist.

„Whére wilds imméasurably spréad,
„Séem léngthening ás 'I gó.“

„Forbear, my són,“ thè hémit críes,
 Tó témp the dangerous gloom;
„Fór yónder fáithless phántom flies
 ,To lure thèe to thy dòom.

„Hère to thè houseless chíld of wánt,
 ,My dòor is open stíll;
„And thò' my pòrtion is bút scánt.
 ,I gíve it wíth good will.

„Thén túrn to night, and frèely shàre
 ,Whaté'er my céll bestòws;
„My rúshy cóuch, and fíugal fàre,
 ,My bléssing and repòse.

„Nò flócks thát rànge thè vally frèe,
 ;Tó sláughter 'I condémn:
„Taught bý thát pówer thát píties mè,
 ,'I leárn to pity thém.

„Bút fróm thè móuntain's grássy sìde,
 ,A guíltless fèast 'I bring;
„A scrip wíth hébs and frúits supplý'd,
 ,And wáter fróm thè spring.

„Thén, pílgrim, túrn, thy cárés foregò;
 ,All éarth- bórн cárés áre wróng:
„Mán wánts bút little hère belòw,
 ,Nór wánts thát líttle lóng.“

Sóft ás thè dew fróm héav'n descénds,
 His géntle áccents féll:
Thè módest strànger lòwly bénds,
 'And fóllows to thè céll.

Fár ín à wilderness obscure
 Thé lónely mánzion lây,
 'A refúge tó thé néighbouring pòor
 'And stràngers léd astrày.

Nò stòres bonèath its húmble tháttch
 Requir'd à máster's càre;
 Thé wícket òpening wíth à látch,
 Recèiv'd thé hármlless páir.

'And nòw whén busý cròwds retíre
 Tò take théir èvening rést,
 Thé hérmít trímm'd his líttle fire,
 'And chèer'd his pénsive guést;
 'And spréad his végetable stòre,
 'And gàily prést, ánd smìl'd,
 'And skill'd ín légendary lòre,
 Thé língering hóur beguìl'd,

Aróund ín sympathétic mírth
 'Its trícks thé kítten tríes,
 Thé crícket chirrup ín thé héarth;
 Thé cráckling fággot flies.

Bút nótihing could à chárñ impárt
 Tò sooth thé strànger's wòe;
 För grièf wàs héavy át his heárt;
 'And téars begán tò flòw.

Hís rising càres thé hérmít spý'd,
 Wíth ánswéring càre opprést:
 „And whénce, unháppy youth,“ hé cry'd,
 „Thé sorròws óf thy bréast?

„Fróm béttér habítàtion spúrn'd,
 Relíuctant dóst thóu ròve;

„Or griève fór friéndship unretúrn'd,
 „Or unregárded lóve?

„Alás: thè joýs thát fórtúne bríngs,
 „Are trílling ánd decáy;
 „And thóse whó prize thè páltry thíngs,
 „Mòre trílling stíll thán théy,

„And whát is friéndship hút à náme,
 „A chárm thát lúlls tò sleep;
 „A sháde thát fóllows wéalth ór fáme,
 „Bút lèaves thè wréetch tò weep?

„And lóve is stíll àn émptier sóund,
 „Thè módern fair óne's jést.

„On éarth unseen, ór ónly fóund
 „Tò wárm thè túrtle's nést.

„Fór sháme, fónd yóuth, thè sorrrows húsh,
 „And spúrn thè séx,“ hé said:
 Bút, whíle hé spóke, à rising blúsh.
 His lóve-lórñ guést betray'd.

Surpríz'd hé seàs new beautíes ríse
 Swift mantling tò thè view,
 Like colours ó'er thè mórníng skies,
 'As bright, ás tránsient tò.

Thè báshful lóok, thè rising bréast,
 Altérnate spréad alárms,
 Thè lóvely strànger stánds confést
 'A maid in áll héir chárms.

„And, áh, forgíve à strànger rúde
 „A wréetch forlórñ,“ shé cry'd,
 „Whóse fèet unhállow'd thús intrúde
 „Whére héaven ánd yóu reside,

, Bút lét à maid thè pity shàre,
 „ Whòm lóve hás taught tò strày;
 „ Whò seèks fór rést, bút finds despáir
 „ Compánion óf hér wày.

, Mìy fáther lív'd beside thè Tyne ⁷⁶),
 „ A wéalthy lórd wás hè;
 „ And áll hís wéalth wás márk'd ás mìne,
 „ Hè hád bút ònly mè.

, Tò wín mè fróm hís ténder árms,
 „ Unnúmer'd sùitors came;
 „ Whò pràis'd mè fór inipùted chárms,
 „ And félt ór féign'd à flàme.

, Each hóur à mércenary cròwd
 „ Wíth ríchest próffers stròve:
 „ Amóng thè rést yoúng 'Edwin bów'd,
 Bút néver tálk'd óf lóve.

, In húmble símplest hábit clád,
 „ Nò wéalth nór pówer hád hè;
 „ Wísdom ánd wórth wére áll hè hád,
 „ Bút thòse wére áll tò mè.

, Thè blóssom ópening tò thè dày
 „ Thè dew's óf héaven refin'd
 „ Coúld nòught óf pùrity display,
 „ Tò émulate hís mìnd,

, Thè dew, thè blóssom ón thè trèe,
 „ Wíth chárms incónstant shine;
 „ Théir chárms wére hís, bút wòe tò mè
 „ Théir cónstancy wás mìne.

„Fór stíll I try'd èachí sickle árt,
 „Impórtunate ánd ván;
 „And while hís pássoon touich'd mȳ heárt,
 „I triumph'd in hís pán.

„Tíll quíte dejécted wíth mȳ scórñ,
 „Hè léft mè tó mȳ pride;
 „And sóught à sólitude forlórn,
 „In sècret whére hè diéd.

„Bút mìne thé sórrow, mìne thé fáult,
 „And wéll mȳ lìfe sháll pày,
 „I'll seèk thé sólitude hè sóught,
 „And stréetch mè whére hè lìay. —

„And thére forlórn despàiring híd,
 „I'll lìay mè down ánd dié:
 „Twás sò fór mè thát 'Edwin díd,
 „And sò fór hím 'will 'I. "

„Forbid ít, héaven! " thè hérmít cry'd,
 'And clásp'd hér tó hís bréast:
 Thè wóndering fair óne túrn'd tó chíde
 'Twás 'Edwin's sélf thát prést.

„Túrn, 'Angelina, éver dèar,
 „Mȳ chármer, túrn tó sée,
 „Thý ówn, thý lóng lóst 'Edwin hère,
 „Restòr'd tó lóye ánd thée.

„Thús lét mè hòld thée tó mȳ heárt,
 „And év'ry care resign:
 „And sháll wè néver, néver párt,
 „Mȳ lìfe, — mȳ áll thát's mìne?

„Nò, néver, fróm thís hóur tó párt.
 „Wè'll lìve ánd lóye sò trüe;

„Thë sìgh thát rénds thy cónstant heárt,
„Sháll break thy 'Edwin's tòo.“

Whìle thís bállad wás rëading, Sophia seèmed to mix án air óf tènderness with hér approbátion. Bút óur tranquíllity wás sòon distúrbed by thë repòrt of à gun jüst by us, and immèdiately áfter à man wás seen bursting through thë hédge, to take úp thë game hé had kílled. Thís spòrtsman wás thë 'Squire's chàplain whò had shót one of thë bláck-birds thát sò agréeably entertained us. Sò lónd à repòrt, and sò nèar, stártled my dàughters; and I could percèive thát Sophia in thë frìght had thròwn her-sélf into M'r. Búrchell's árms for protéction. Thë géntleman came úp, and ásked párdon for háving distúrbed us, affírming thát hé wás ignòrant of óur bëings sò nèar. Hé thërefore sàte down by my yoúng-est dàughter, and spòrtsman like; óffered hér whát hé had kílled thát mórnìng; Shé wás going to refúse, bút à private lòok fróm hér móther sòon induced hér to corrëct thë mistàke, and accept his présent, thòugh with sóme relúctance. My wífe, as usuał, discóvered hér pride in à whíspér, ob-sérvìng, thát Sóphy had made à cónquest of thë chàplain, as wéll as hér sìster had of thë 'Squire. I suspécted, however, with móre probability, thát hér afféctions wére placed upón à different óbject. Thë chàplain's érrand wás to infòrm us, thát M'r. Thórnhill had provided music and refreshments, and intènded that night gíving thë yoúng ladies à báll by móon lìght, on thë gráss-plót before óur dòor. „Nór can I deny,“ continued hé, bút I have an interest in being first to delíver this

méssage, as 'I expéct fór my rewárd tò bë hónoured wíth Miss Sóphy's händ as à pártner.' To thís my girl replied, thát shë shoułd háve nò objéction if shë coułd dò ít wíth hónour: „Bút hère,“ continued shë, „is à géntleman,“ looking át M'r. Búrchell, whò hás been my compánion ín thè tásک fór thè dày, and ít is fit hë shoułd sháre ín íts amùsements.“ M'r. Búrchell retúrned hér à cómpliment fór hér inténtions; bút resígned hér úp tò thè chápplain, adding thát hë wás tò gó thát night five miles, bëing invitèd tò án hárvest supper. His refúsal appéared tò mè à líttle extraórdinary, nór coułd 'I concéive hów sò sénsible à girl as my yoúngest, coułd thús prefér à mán óf bròken fórtunes tò óne whose expectàtions wére mûch gréa-ter. Bút as mén áre mòst càpable óf distínguishing mérit in wómen, sò thè ladiés óften fórm thè trüest júdgments óf ús. Thè twò séxes seèm plàced as spíes upón èach óther, and áre fúrnished wíth dif-ferent abílities, adápted fór mütual inspéction.

CHÂP. IX.

*Twò ladiés óf gréat distínción introduced. Sup-
erior finery éver seèms tò confér supérior
breèding!*

M'r. Búrchell hág scàrce tákén lèave, and Sophìa consénted tò dánce wíth thè chápplain; whén my líttle ónes cámé rúnníng óut tò téll ús, thát thè 'Squíre wás cóme, wíth à crówd óf cómpany. Upón óur retúrn, wè fóund óur ländlord, wíth à cóuple óf under- géntlemen and twò yoúng ladiés ríchly drést, whóm hë introduced as wómen óf véry

great distinction and fashion from town ⁷⁷). We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company; but Mr. Thornehill immediately proposed that every gentleman should sit in a lady's lap. This I positively objected to, notwithstanding a look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore despatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and as we were in want of ladies to make up a set at country dances, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of a couple of partners. Chairs and partners were soon provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbour Flamborough's rosy daughters, flaunting with red top-knots, but an unlucky circumstance was not adverted to; though the Miss Flamboroughs were reckoned the very best dancers in the parish, and understood the jig, and the round-about ⁷⁸) to perfection; yet they were totally unacquainted with country dances. This at first discomposed us; however, after a little shoving and dragging, they at last went merrily on. Our music consisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tabor. The moon shone bright. Mr. Thornehill and my eldest daughter led up the ball, to the great delight of the spectators; for the neighbours hearing what was going forward, came flocking about us. My girl moved with so much grace and

77) London.

78) *jig und round-about, zwei unter dem gemeinen Mann übliche Tänze, von denen der letztere mit dem deutschen Walzer viel Ähnlichkeit haben soll. Jig ist ein geschwinder Volkstanz, allezeit sechs achtel Takt in Triolen, aus dem Italienischen Giga.*

and vivacity, that my wife could not avoid discovering the pride of her heart, by assuring me, that through the little chit did it so cleverly, all the steps were stolen from herself. The ladies of the town strove hard to be equally easy, but without success. They swam, sprawled, languished, and frisked, but all would not do: the gazers indeed owned that it was fine; but neighbour Flauborough observed, that Miss Lívy's feet seemed as pale to the music as its echo. 'After the dance had continued about an hour, the two ladies, who were apprehensive of catching cold, moved to break up the ball. 'One of them, I thought, expressed her sentiments upon this occasion in a very coarse manner, when she observed, that by the living jingo ⁷⁹), she was all of a muck of sweat ⁸⁰). Upon our return to the house, we found a very elegant cold supper, which Mr. Thornehill had ordered to be brought with him. The conversation at this time was more reserved than before. The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nothing but high life ⁸¹), and high lived company; with other fashionable topics, such as

79) by the living jingo, *ein pöbelhafter, nichtsbedeuter Schwur, d.r fast gar nicht im Gebrauch ist*

80) muck of sweat, *ein gleichfalls pöbelhafter Ausdruck, der ungefähr unserm deutſchen: mistnass, entspricht.*

81) high, *heisst oft vornehm; high life, die grosse Welt. Man hat eine bekannte Farce von James Townley, betitelt: high life below stairs, die vornehmthuenden Bedienten, (die, um dies beiläufig zu erinnern, gewöhnlich ihre Wohnung im Kellergeschoß (below stairs) haben.)*

pictures, taste, Shakspeare ⁸²), and the musical glasses ⁸³). 'Tis true they, once or twice, mortified us sensibly by slipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the surest symptom of their distinction, (though I am since informed that swearing is perfectly unlashionable.) Their finery, however, threw a veil over any grossness in their conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their superior accomplishments with envy; and what appeared amiss was ascribed to tip top quality breeding ⁸⁴). But the condescension of the ladies was still superior to their other accomplishments. 'One of them observed, that had Miss Olivia seen a little more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a single winter in

82) Shakspeare (William) wurde den 23. Februar 1564 zu Stratford-upon-Avon in Warwickshire geboren, und starb am 23. April 1616 an seinem Geburtsorte, 52 Jahr alt. Die Werke dieses grossen dramatischen Dichters sind sehr oft gedruckt worden; eine der vorzüglichsten Ausgaben ist die, welche Isaak Reed, London 1793. in XV. Vol. 8. unter dem Titel herausgegeben hat: *The Plays of William Shakspeare, with the corrections and illustrations of various commentators, to which are added notes by Samuel Johnson and George Steevens*, the fourth edition, with a glossarial index.

83) musical glasses, die Harmonika, eine Erfindung des berühmten Franklin, die um die Zeit, wo Goldsmith den Vicar schrieb, noch ziemlich neu war. Durch eine gewisse Miss Davies soll dies Instrument erst 1765 in Paris bekannt geworden seyn.

84) tip top quality breeding, das Extrem einer feinen Erziehung, eine überfeine Erziehung.

town wou'd make her little Sophia quite another thing. My wife warmly assented to both; adding that there was nothing she more ardently wished than to give her girls a single winter's polishing. To this 'I could not help replying, that their breeding was already superior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only serve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taste for pleasures they had no right to possess.

— „'And what pleasures,“ cried Mr. Thornehill, „do they not deserve to possess, who have so much in their power to bestow? 'As for my part,“ continued he, „my fortune is pretty large; love, liberty, and pleasure, are my maxims; but curse me if a settlement of half my estate could give my charming Olivia pleasure, it should be hers; and the only favour I would ask in return would be to add myself to the benefit.“ 'I was not such a stranger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fashionable cant to disguise the insolence of the basest proposal; but I made an effort to suppress my resentment. „Sir,“ cried I, „the family which you now condescend to favour with your company, has been bred with as nice a sense of honour as you. Any attempts to injure that, may be attended with very dangerous consequences. Honour, Sir, is our only possession at present, and of that last treasure we must be particularly careful.“ — 'I was soon sorry for the warmth with which I had spoken this, when the young gentleman, grasping my hand, swore he commended my spirit though he disapproved my suspicions. „As to your present hint,“ continued he, „I pro-

tést nothing wás fárther fróm my heárt thán séch à thóught. Nò, bý all thát's témpting, thè virtue thát will stánd à régular siège wás néver tó my tåste; fór all my amoûrs áre carried bý à coup dë miain."

Thè twó ladies, whò affécted tó bë ignorant óf thè rést, seèmed higly displeased with this lást stróke óf fréedom, and begán à véry discréet and sérious dialogue upón virüe: in this my wife, thè chápłain, and I, soon joïned; and thè 'Squire himsélf wás át lást bróught tó conféss à sénce óf sórrow fór his fórmér excésses. Wé talked óf thè pléasüres óf témperance, and óf thè sun-shine in thè mind unpoluted with guílt. 'I wás sò wéll pléas-
ed, thát my líttle ónes wére képt úp beyónd thè usúal time tó bë édified bý sò much good conversa-
tion. M'r. Thórnhill éven wént beyónd mè, and de-
manded if I had ány objéction tó giving prayers. I
joyfully embráced thè propósal, and in this manñer
thè night wás pàssed in a most cómfortable wày,
till át last thè cómpany begán tó thínk óf returning.
Thè ladies seèmed véry unwilling tó párt with my
daughters, fór whóm théy had concéived a partí-
cular afféction, and joïned in a requést tó háve
thè pléasure óf théir cómpany hòme. Thè 'Squire
séconded thè propósal, and my wife addded hér en-
trées: thè girls tòo lòoked upón mè ás if théy
wished tó gò. 'In thís perpléxity I made two ór
thrièe excüses, which my daughters ás readíly re-
mòved; sò thát át lást 'I wás obliged tó gíve a pér-
emptory refúsal; fór whích wé had nothing but
sullen lòoks and shórt, ánswers thè whóle dày
ensuing.

C H Á P. X.

The family endeavour to cope with their betters.

The miseries of the poor, when they attempt to appear above their circumstances.

I now began to find that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, simplicity, and contentment, were entirely disregarded. The distinctions lately paid us by our betters awaked that pride which I had laid asleep, but not removed. Our windows again, as formerly, were filled with washes for the neck and face. The sun was dreaded as an enemy to the skin without doors, and the fire as a spoiler of the complexion within. My wife observed, that rising too early would hurt her daughter's eyes, that working after dinner would redder their noses, and she convinced me that their hands never looked so white as when they did nothing. Instead therefore of finishing George's shirts, we now had them new modelling their old gauzes; or flourishing upon catgut ⁸⁵). The poor Miss Flamboroughs, their former gay companions; were cast off as mean acquaintance, and the whole conversation ran upon high life and high lived company, with pictures, taste, Shakespeare, and the musical glasses.

But we could have borne all this, had not a fortune-telling gipsy ⁸⁶) come to raise us into

85) to flourish upon catgut, mit der Nadel allerley Figuren auf Flor anbringen.

86) Die Zigeuner (deren es in England noch viele giebt) und andere, die aus der Hand den Leuten wahr sagen, werden noch öfters, besonders von den jungen Mädchen wegen

pérfect sublimity. Thè tawny sibyl uò sooner ap-peared, thán my girls camè running tò mè fór à shilling à pièce tò cróss hér hánd with silver. Tò say thè trúth, 'I wás tired óf being álways wíse, and could nót hélp gratifying théir requést, because I lóved tò seè thém háppy. 'I gáve èach óf thém à shilling; thòugh, fór thè hónour óf thè fámyly, ít müsí bë obsérved, thát théy néver wént without móney themsélves, ás my wífe álways gé-neuously lét thém háve à guínea èach, tò këep in théir póckets: bút with stríct injúnctions néver tò chànge ít. 'After théy hád been clósetted up with thè fórtunetéller fór sóme tíme, 'I knew bỳ thér looks, upón thér retúrning, thát théy hád been prómised sómething gréat. — „Wéll, my girls, hów háve you spéd? Téll mè, Lívy, hás thè fórtune - téller gíven thée à pénný - wórt?“ — „I protést, Papá,“ sáys thè girl, „I beliève shè déals with sóme bódy thát's nót ríght; fór shè pósitively declared, thát 'I am tò bë márried tò à 'Squíre in less thán à twélf - mónth?“ — „Wéll, now Sóphy, my child,“ said 'I, „ánd whát sórt óf a húsband áre you tò háve?“ „Sír,“ replied shè, „I am tò háve à Lórd⁸⁷) sóon áfter my sístér hás márried thè 'Squíre.“ — „Hów, cried 'I, „is thát áll you áre tò háve fór you'r twò shíllings! 'Only à Lórd ánd à

ihres Heirathsglücks, um Rath gefragt, so dass Murats Gedanken von den Englischen Weibern: „elles sont curieuses de l'avenir, avides de prédictions et crédules“ noch jetzt richtig sind. Wendeborn, Theil 3. S. 384. — Auch Herr Küttnér (London und Paris, 2ter Band, S. 25.) redet von dem grossen Hange der Engländer zu Voraußsagereien.

87) Lord, s. die Anmerkung zum folgenden Kapitel.

'Squire for two shillings! You fools, 'I could have promised you a prince and a Nabob ⁸⁸) for half the money.'

This curiosity of theirs, however, was attended with very serious effects: we now began to think ourselves designed by the stars to something exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

'It has been a thousand times observed, and I must observe it once more, that the hours we pass with happy prospects in view, are more pleasing than those crowned with fruition. In the first case we cook the dish to our own appetite; in the latter nature cooks it for us. It is impossible to repeat the train of agreeable reveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortunes as once more rising; and as the whole parish asserted that the Squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually so with him; for they persuaded her into the passion. In this agreeable interval, my wife had the most lucky dreams in the world, which she took care to tell us every morning with great solemnity and exactness. It was one night a coffin and cross bones ⁸⁹); the sign of an approaching wedding: at another time she imagined

88) Nabob, eigentlich die Benennung der Indischen Fürsten; in England giebt man diesen Namen auch zuweilen den Bedienten der Ostindischen Compagnie, die sich in Ostindien grosse Reichthümer erworben haben.

89) Glück verkündigende Gegenstände, nach dem gewöhnlichen Wahn.

ned hér d'aughter's pòckets filléd with fárthiñgs ⁹⁰), à cértain sign óf théir bëing shórtly stüffed with göld. Thè girls themselvès hád théir òmens. Théy félt strange kissës ón théir lìps; théy sáw ríngs in thè cànkle, pùrses bounced fróm thè fire ⁹¹), ánd trüe lóve - knóts lurked in thè bòttom óf évery tèa-cúp ⁹²).

Tòwards thè énd óf thè wèek wè recèived à cárđ fróm thè tòwn ladies; in whích, with théir cónpliments, théy hòped tò seè áll óur fàmily át chúrch thè Súnday following. 'All Sáturday mórníng 'I coúld percèive, in cónsequence óf thís, my wife ánd d'aughters in clòse cónference togéther, ánd nòw ánd thén glánçing át mè with looks thát betràyed a latént plót. Tò bë sincèrè, 'I hád stróng suspícions thát sóme absúrd propòsal wàs prepàring fór appèaring with spléndour thè néxt day. 'In thè èvening théy begán théir opérations in à véry régular mánner, ánd my wife undertook tò condúct thè siège. 'After tèa, whén 'I seèmed in spírits, shè begán thús. — „I fancy, Chár-

90) farthing, die kleinste Englische Münze, etwa zwey Pfennige im Preuss. Gelde. (s. oben S. 8.)

91) Die Steinkohlen, die gewöhnliche Feurung der Engländer, verfen, wenn sie brennen, oft kleine hohle Kugelchen aus, die man purses nennt, und die vom gemeinen Mann als Reichthum verkündigende Zeichen angesehen werden.

92) Bekanntlich sucht der gemeine Mann bei uns aus dem Bodensatze des Kossers die Zukunst zu erforschen; vielleicht treibt in England der Aber, laube ein ähnliches Sptel mit den auf dem Grunde einer Tasse zufällig befindlichen Theeblättern.

les, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good company at our church to-morrow." — "Perhaps we may, my dear," returned I, "though you need be under no uneasiness about that, you shall have a sermon whether there be or not." — "That is what I expect," returned she, "but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as possible. for who knows what may happen?" "Your precautions," replied I, "are highly commendable. A decent behaviour and appearance in church is what charms me. We should be devout, and humble, cheerful and serene." — "Yes," cried she, "I know that, but I mean we should go there in as proper a manner as possible; not altogether like the sculps about us." "You are quite right, my dear," returned I, "and I was going to make the very same proposal. The proper manner of going is, to go there as early as possible, to have time for meditation before the service begins." — "Phoo, Charles," interrupted she, "all that is very true, but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteely. You know the church is two miles off, and I protest I don't like to see my daughters trudging up to their pew all blowzed and red with walking, and looking for all the world as if they had been winners at a smock race ⁹³). Now, my dear, my proposal is this: there are our two plow horses, the Colt that has been in our family

93. smock race. Bei Festen auf den Dörfern laufen oft Personen des andern Geschlechts um die Wette; der Preis der Siegerin ist ein Hemde.

thëse nïne yëars, ánd hís compánion Bläckberrý, thát hás scárce döne án éartly thïng fór thís mónth pást. Théy áre bòth gròwn fát ánd lëzy. Whÿ shoułd nót théy dò sómething ás swéll ás wè? 'And lét mè téll you, whén Mòses hás trimmed thém à little, théy wíll cút à véry tolérable figure.

Tó thís propòsal 'I objécted, thát wálking woułd bë twénty tìmes móre genteèl thán súch à páltry convéyance, ás Bläckberry wás wálleyèd, ánd thè Còlt wànted à tail: thát théy hág néver been bròke tó thè réin; bút hág án húndred vícious tricks ánd thát wè hág bút óne saddle ánd pillion ín thè whòle hóuse. 'Al' thèse objéctions, howéver, wére over-rúled; sò thát 'I wás obligeò tó comply. Thè néxt mórnìng 'I percèived thém nót à little busý ín collécting súch matérials ás might bë nécessary fór thè expédition; bút ás I fóund ít woułd bë à business óf tìme, I wálked ón tó thè chúrch befòre, ánd théy pròmised spèedily tó fóllow. 'I wàited nèar án hóur ín thè rèad-íng désk ⁹⁴⁾ fór théir arríval; bút nót finding thém cóme as expécted, 'I wás obligeò tó begin, ánd wént through thè sérvíce, nót without sòme unèasiness át finding thém ábsent. Thís wás encréased whén áll wás fínished, ánd nò appéarance óf thè fámy. 'I théréfore wálked báck bý thè hórse-wày, whích wás five miles róund thòugh thè foot-wày wás bút two, ánd whén gót abóut hálf-wày hòme, percèived thè procéssion märch-

94) reading desk, *ein Pult unter der Kanzel, wo der Geistliche die Liturgie abliest. Unter ihm ist alsdann noch ein Platz für den Klerk (Clerc),*

ing slowly forward towards the church; my son, my wife, and the two little ones exalted upon one horse, and my two daughters upon the other. I demanded the cause of their delay; but I soon found by their looks they had met with a thousand misfortunes on the road. The horses had at first refused to move from the door, till Mr. Burchell was kind enough to beat them forward for about two hundred yards with his cudgel. Next the straps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to stop to repair them before they could proceed. After that one of the horses took it into his head to stand still, and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail with him to proceed. It was just recovering from this dismal situation that I found them; but perceiving every thing safe, I own their present mortification did not much displease me, as it would give me many opportunities of future triumph, and teach my daughters more humility.

CHAP. XI.

The family still resolve to hold up their heads.

Michaelmas-eve happening on the next day, we were invited to burn nuts⁹⁵) and play tricks at

95) *Die in einigen Gegenden Statt findende Englische Volksitte, auf welche Goldsmith hindeutet, ist folgende: Es werden zwei Nüsse an das Feuer gelegt; die eine stellt den Liebhaber, die andre die Geliebte vor. Verbrennen beide Nüsse zu gleicher Zeit, so ist es ein Zeichen, dass die darunter gedachten Personen sich bald heirathen werden; verbrennt aber eine Nuss vor der andern, so wird nichts aus der Heirath. — Auf eine ähnliche Sitte deutet Gay in dem*

néighbour Flamborough's. 'Our late mortifications
hád húmbled us à little, ór it is probable wè might
háve rejected such an invitatiòn with contémp;t;
Howéver, wè súffered oursélves to bë happy.
'Our honest néighbour's góose and dumplings ⁹⁶⁾
wére fine, and the lámbs-wool ⁹⁷⁾), even in the
opiniòn óf my wife, whò wàs à connoisséur, wàs
éxcellent. It is trûe, his manner óf télling stòries
wàs not quite sò well. Théy wére véry long, and
véry dull, and all abóut himsélf, and wè hád láughed
at thém tén times before; howéver, wè wére
kìnd enóugh to láugh at thém ónce mòre.

Mr. Búrchell, whò wàs óf the páty, wàs al-
ways fónd óf seeing sóme innocent amùsement
gòing fóward, and sét the boýs and girls to blind
mán's búff ⁹⁸⁾). My wife toó wàs persuàded to join

oben angeführten Gedicht hin, indem er die Hobnælia sagen lässt:

Two hazel-nuts I threw into the flame,
And to each nut I gave a sweet-heart's name:
This with the loudest bounce me sore amaz'd,
That in a flame of brightest colour blaz'd.
As blaz'd the nut, so may thy passion grow;
For 'twas thy nut that did so brightly glow.

96) dumplings, eine Art Klöfse.

97) lamb's-wool wird in der mehrmals angeführten Part-
fer Ausgabe des Vicar erklärt durch: A sort of drink made of
warm ale, sugar etc., in use among the lower class of people.
It is called lamb's-wool from its softness and warmth. — In ei-
ner Note zu Skakspeare's Macbeth findet man das Wort er-
klärt durch: roasted apples in strong beer, with sugar and
spice. Ash erklärt es in seinem Wörterbuche durch: a kind
of beverage in which roasted apples are one chief ingredient.

98) blind man's búff, Blindekuh, ein bekanntes Kinderßpiel;

In the diversion, and it gave me pleasure to think she was not yet too old. 'In the mean time, my neighbour and I looked on, laughed at everyfeat and praised our own dexterity when we were young. Hot cockles ⁹⁹) succeeded next, questions and commands followed that, and last of all, they sat down to hunt the slipper. 'As every person may not be acquainted with this primæval pastime, it may be necessary to observe, that the company at this play plant themselves in a ring upon the ground, all, except one who stands in the middle, whose business it is to catch a shoe, which the company shove about under their hams from one to another something like a weaver's shuttle. 'As it is impossible, in this case, for the lady who is up to face all the company at once, the great beauty of the play lies in hitting her a thump with the heel of the shoe on that side least capable of making a defence. 'It was in this manner that my eldest daughter was hemmed in, and thumped about, all blownzed, in spirits, and bawling for fair play, fair play, with a voice that might deafen a ballad singer ¹⁰⁰), when confusion on confusion, who

99) Hot cockles, *gleichfalls ein Kinderspiel, in welchem man einem aus der Gesellschaft die Augen verbindet, und errathen lässt, wer ihn geschlagen.*

100) ballad singer, *gemeine Leute, welche in London und an andern Orten Englands auf öffentlicher Straße Volkstieder ahsingen, die sie auch oft mit einem Instrument begleiten. Man darf nur die Physiognomie der Balladesängerin in Hogarth's Zeichnungen ansehen, um sich zu überzeugen, dass sehr viel dazu gehören muss, die plärrenden Stimmen dieser Leute zu übertönen.*

shouuld énter thè ròom bút óur twò græt acquain-
tances fróm tòwn, Lædy Blärney and Miss Caro-
lina Wilemìua Amèlia Skéggss! Description would
bút béggar, thérfore it is unnécessary tò describe
thís new mortification. Déath! Tò bë sèen bỳ
ladies óf súch high brèeding in súch vúlgar áttitu-
des! Nòthing bétter couuld ensüe fróm súch à vúlgar
play óf M'r. Flámborough's propòsing. Wè
sèemed stúck tò thè gróund fór sóme tìme, ás if
áctually pétrified wíth amázement.

Thè twò ladies bád been át óur hóuse tò seè
ús, and finding ús fróm hòme, cámé áfter ús hí-
ther, ás théy wére unèasy tò knòw whàt áccident
couuld háve képt ús fróm chúrch thè dày before.
Olivia undertòok tò bë óur prolocùtor, and deli-
vered thè whòle in a summary wày, ónly saying,
„wè wére thròwn fróm óur hòrses.“ 'At whìch ac-
còunt thè ladies wére grætly concérned; bút bëing
told thè fámily recèived nò húrt, théy wére extrèmely
glád: bút bëing infórmed thát wè wére al-
mòst killed bỳ thè frìght, théy wére vástly sórry;
bút hëaring thát wè häd à véry good nìght, théy
wére extrèmely glád agáin. Nòthing couuld excèed
théir complaisánce tò my daughter; théir profés-
sions thè lást evening wére wàrm, bút nòw théy
wére árdent. Théy protésted à desire óf háving à
mòre lásting acquaintance. Lædy Blärney wás par-
ticularly attáched tò Olivia; Miss Carolina Wilhel-
mìna Amèlia Skéggss (I lóve tò gíve thè whòle ná-
me) took à greater fancy tò hér sister. Théy sup-
pòrted thè conversàtion betwèen thémisélves, while
my daughter sàte silent, admìring théir exálted
brèeding. Bút ás évery reader, howéver béggar-

Iy himsélf; is sónf óf high-líved dialogues, with anecdotes óf Lórds, Ládies, and Knights óf the Gárter ¹⁰¹⁾, 'I müss bég lèave tò give him the concluding párt óf the présent conversátion.

„All thát 'I knòw óf the matter,“ cried Miss Skégg, „is thís, thát it mày bë trüe, ór it mày nót bë trüe: bút thís 'I cán assûre yoùr Ladyship, thát the whóle róut ¹⁰²⁾ wás in amàze; his Lórdship ¹⁰³⁾ túrned áll mánner óf cólours, my Lady fíll ínto à swoon: bút Sír Tómkyn, dráwing his swòrd swòre hè wás hérs tò the lást dróp óf his blood.“

101) A Knight of the Garter, *ein Ritter des von Eduard III. gestifteten Ordens vom blauen Hosenbande*. Er ist der vornehmste in England. Die Abzeichen desselben sind ein blaues Knieband mit einer goldenen Schnalle, das am linken Beine getragen wird, mit dem Motto: *Hony soit qui mal y pense*, ferner ein silberner eingestickter Stern auf der linken Brust, nebst dem Bildnisse des heiligen George in Gold emaillirt, welches am Ende eines breiten blauen Bandes hängt, das über die linke Schulter geht. — Man sehe ein Mehreres über diesen Gegenstand unter andern in *Wendeborn's Zustand des Staats in Grossbritannien*. *Theil I. §. 2.*

102) rout. So nennt man in England die Assembleen, wozu die Damen ausschliessend das Einladungsrecht haben. Man sehe die Beschreibung eines solchen Vergnügens, dessen Wesentliches darin besteht, dass mehrere Personen sich zusammentreffen, sich unterhalten, spielen, Erfrischungen zu sich nehmen u. s. w., in der schätzbarren Zeitschrift: *London und Paris*, erster Jahrgang zweites Stück, S. 116.

103) Lordship, Ladyship. Der eigentliche Adel in England besteht aus den Herzögen, Marquis, Grafen oder Earls, Viscounts und Baronen. Sie allein sind Noblemen, heissen zusammen Lords, sind Peers des Reichs, und haben Sitz und Stimme im Oberhause. Wenn man mit einem Herzoge

„Wéll,“ replied óur peèress, „thís 'I cán
sày, thát thè Dùtchess néver told mè à syllable óf
thè máttter, and 'I beliève hér Gràce wóuld kíep
nóthing à sàcred fróm mè. Thís you mày depénd
upón ás fact, thát thè néxt mórníng my Lórd Dùke
cried óut thrèe tìmes tò his vallet dé chàmbré,
Jérnigan, Jérnigan, Jérnigan, bríng mè my gár-
ters.“

Bút prèviously 'I shoułd hàve méntionèd thè
véry impolite behàviour óf M'r. Búrchell, whò,
dùring thís discòurse, sàte wíth his face túrned
tò thè fire, and át thè conclusion óf évery sénten-
ce wóuld cry óut *fudge*¹⁰⁴), an expréssion whích
displèased us áll, and in sóme mesure dàmped
thè rising spírit óf thè conversàtion.

„Besìdes, my dèar Skéggss,“ continued óur
Peèress, „thére is nòthing óf thís iu thè copy óf
vérses thát D'r. Búrdock màde upón thè occasiòn.“
Fudge!

„I ám surprised át thát,“ cried Miss Skéggss;
„fór hè séldom lèaves ány thíng óut, ás hè writes
only

*spricht, so sagt man your Grace; wenn man denselben anre-
det, so sagt man blos My Lord, oder My Lord Duke, redet
man von demselben, so kann man sagen his Grace, und von
der Gemahlin desselben her Grace. Die Anrede an letztere
ist Madam oder My Lady Dutchess. Zu einem Marquis, Gra-
fen, Viscount und Baron sagt man in der Anrede: My Lord,
zu ihren Gemahlinnen: My Lady oder auch your Lordship,
your Ladyship; spricht man von ihnen, so heisst es: his Lord-
ship, her Ladyship.*

104) *fudge*, ein Wort, wodurch Herr Burchell seinen,
mit Verachtung verbündeten, Unwillen über das Geschwätz
der Stadtdamen bezugt.

only for his own amusement. But can your Ladyship favour me with a sight of them?" *Fudge!*

"My dear creature," replied our Pe'ress, "do you think I carry such things about me? Though they are very fine to be sure, and I think myself something of a judge; at least 'I know what pleases myself. Indeed 'I was ever an admirer of all Dr. Burdock's little pieces: for except what he does, and our dear Countess at Hanover-Square¹⁰⁵), there's nothing comes out but the most lowest stuff in nature; not a bit of high life among them." *Fudge!*

"Your Ladyship should except," says the other, "your own things in the Lady's Magazine¹⁰⁶). I hope you'll say there's nothing low lived there? But I suppose we are to have no more from that quarter!" *Fudge!*

"Why, my dear," says the Lady, "you know

105) *Square* bedeutet einen, mehrentheils runden, oft mit einem kostbaren Gestabe eingefassten und zuweilen mit einer Statue in der Mitte verzierten freien Platz in einer Stadt. Das Innere des von einem breiten Kiespfade eingefassten Mittelplatzes ist mit Gras bewachsen, welches mit vieler Sorgfalt gepflegt wird. Squares heißen diese runden Plätze, weil die sie umgebenden Gebäude ein regelmässiges oder längliches Viereck bilden. London hat mehrere der gleichen schönen öffentlichen Plätze, welche zur Zierde der Stadt und zur Gesundheit der Einwohner viel beitragen, und zum Theil auch mit Baumgruppen besetzt sind. — Hanover Square ist übrigens der Name eines wirklichen Platzes in London, wo viele Häuser der Vornehmern stehen.

106) *Lady's Magazine*, Titel einer unbedeutenden periodischen Schrift, die vielleicht noch jetzt fortgesetzt wird.

mì rèader¹⁰⁷) and compánion hás léft mè tò bë married tò Cáptain Ròach, and ás mì pòor eÿes wònt suffer mè tò write mysélf, 'I háve been for sóme time looking out for anóther. A proper pérson is nò èasy mätter tò find, and tò bë sure thirty pòunds à yèar is à small stípend for à wéll bréd girl éf cháracter, thát cán rèad; write, and behave in company, ás for thè chíts about tówn, thére is nò bearing them about óne." *Fudge!*

„Thát 'I know,“ cried Miss Skégg, „bë experience. For of thè thrée compánions 'I had this last hálf yèar, óne of thém refused tò dò plain-work án hour in thè day, anóther thóught twénty-five guíneas à yèar too small à salary, and 'I wàs obliged tò sénd away thè thírd, because 'I suspec-ted án intrígue with thè chápplain. Virtue, mì déar Lady Blárney, virtue is wórh ány príce; but whére is thát tò bë fóund?“ *Fudge!*

Mì wife had been for a long time áll attén-tion tò this discòurse, but wàs particularly strück with thè látter part of it. Thirty pòunds and twén-ty five guíneas à yèar made fifty fix pòunds five shíllings English móney, áll which wàs in a man-ner going à beggíng¹⁰⁸), and might easily bë se-cured in thè family. Shè for a moment studied mì looks for approbation; and, tò ówn a trùth, 'I wàs of opinion, thát two such plàces wóuld fit óur two daughters exactly. Besides, if thè 'Squire had ány real affection for mì eldest daughter, this wóuld bë thè way tò make her évery way qualifíed

107) Vorleserinn.

108) going a begging, die sich von Selißt anbietet

för hér fórtune. Mý wíse thérefore wás resólved thát wé shoułd not bēdeprived óf súch advántages fór wánt óf assúrance, and undertóok tō hárange fór thē famíly. „I hòpe, cried shè, „your Ladyships wíll párdon my présent presúmption. 'It is trüe, wé háve nò right tō preténd tō súch favours; but yét it is náatural fór mē tō wish putting my chíldren fóward ín thē wórld. 'And I wíll bē bold tō say my two gírls háve hád à prétty good educátion, and capa- city, at lèast thē coúntry cán't shòw bétter. Théy cán rēad, write, and cást accómpts; théy under- stánd théir nēedle, bréadstítch, cróss and chànge ¹⁰⁹), and áll mánnér óf pláin wórk; théy cán pink ¹¹⁰), point, and fríll; and knòw sómething óf mù- sick; théy cán dó úp smáll clóaths, wórk upón cátgut ¹¹¹); my éldest cán cút pàper, and my yoúngest hás à véry prétty mánnér óf télling fórtunes upón thē cárds.“ *Fudge!*

Whén shè hád délivered thís prétty piéce óf eloquence, thē two lādies lóoked át èach óther á few mínutes ín sílence, wíth án air óf dóubt and impòrtance. 'At lást, Miss Carolina Wilelmína Amélia Skéggss condescénded tō obsérve, thát thē yoúng lādies; fróm thē opínion shè could fórm óf thém fróm sò slight án acquàintance, seèmed véry,

¹⁰⁹) breadstítch, cross and change, *find verschiedene Ar- ten zu nähen.*

¹¹⁰) pink, *ein Instrument, mit welchem man Figuren aus Seide, Leinwand u. s. w. ausschlägt, und sic hernach auf Kleider u. s. w. setzt.* Point and fríll zeigen etwas ähn- liches an.

¹¹¹) catgut, *Flor; work upon catgut, auf Flor arbeiten, um demselben eine Ähnlichkeit mit Kanten zu geben.*

fit fór súch employments: „Bút à thíng óf thís kind, Mádam,“ crìed shè, addréssing my spóuse „requires à thórough examination into cháracters, ánd à mòre pérfect knówledge óf èach óther. Nót, Mádam,“ continued shè, „thát 'I in thè lèast suspéct thè young ladiés virtue, prùdence ánd dis-crètion; büt thére is à fórm in thèse thíngs, Mádam, thére is à fórm.“

My wife appròved hér suspícions véry mûch, obsérving thát shè wàs véry ápt tò bë suspícious hersélf, büt reférred hér tò áll thè néighbours fór à cháracter; büt this our Peèress declined ás un-nécessary, allédging thát coúsin Thórnhill's recom-mendàtion wóuld bë suffícient, ánd upón this wè xésted our petition.

CHAP. XII.

Fortune seèms resòlved tò hùmble thè famíly óf Wakefield. Mortificàtions áre óften mòre pàinful thán réal colàmities.

Whén wè wére retúrned hòme, thè nìght wàs dé-dicated tò schèmes óf fùture cónquest. Debòrah exérted mûch sagácity in conjécturing which óf thè twò girls wàs likely tò háve thè bést plàce, ánd mòst opportünities óf seèng good cómpany. Thè ònly óbstacle tò our preférment wàs in obtàining thè 'Squire's recommendàtion; büt hè hâd alréady shòwn us tòoo mány instances óf his friéndship tò dóubt óf it now. Even in béd my wife képt úp thè úsual thème: „Wéll, faih, my déar Chárles, betwèen oursélves, 'I think wè háve màde an éx-cellent day's wórk óf it.“ — „Préetty wéll,“ crìed

'I, nót knòwing wkát tò sày. — „Whát ònly
ptéetty wéll!“ retúrned shè. „I think ít ís véry
wéll. Suppòse thè girls shoułd cóme tò māke ac-
quaintances óf tāste ín tówn! Thís I ám assúred
óf, thát Lóndon ís thè ònly plàce ín thè wórld fór
áll mánner óf húsbands. Besides, my dèar, stràn-
ger, thíngs háppen évery dày: ánd ás ladies óf
quállity áre sò taken wíth my dàughters, whát will
nót mén óf quállity bë! 'Entre nous, I protést I
like my Lady Blárney vástly, sò véry obliging.
Howéver, Miss Carolina Wlelmína Skéggss hás
my wárm heárt. Büt yét, whén théy cámé tò talk
óf plàces ín tówn, you saw át ónce hów 'I nàiled
thém. Tell mè, my dèar, dòn't you think 'I díd
fór my chíldren thére?“ — „Ay,“ retúrned I, nót
knòwing wéll whát tò thínk óf thè máttér, „héaven
gránt théy mày bë bòth thè bétter fór ít thís dày
thrèe móonths!“ Thís wás óne óf thòse observàtions
I usúally māde tò impréss my wífe wíth án opínion
óf my sagácity; fór íf thè girls succèeded, thén ít
wás à piouss wísh fulfilled; büt íf ány thíng unfór-
tunate ensùed, thén ít might bë looked úpón ás à
próphecy. 'All thís conversàtion, howéver, wás
ònly prepáratory tò anóther schème, ánd indèed
'I dréaded ás múch. Thís wás nóthing léss thán,
thát ás wè wére nów tò hold úp óur héads à líttle
hígher ín thè wórld, ít wóuld bë próper tò sell thè
Cólt, whích wás gròwn óld, át à néighbouring fáir,
ánd buỳ ús án hórse thát wóuld carry síngle ór
dóuble ¹¹²) upón án occássion, ánd make à préetty

112) to carry single or double, eine Person oder zwei tra-
gen. — Es ist in England gar nichts Ungewöhnliches, dass
zwei Personen auf Einem Pferde sitzen,

appèarance át chúrch ór upón à vísit. Thís át fírst 'I oppòsed stóutly bút ít wás ás stóudly defénded. Howéver, ás 'I wéakéned, my antágónist, gáined stréngth, till át lást ítwás resólved tò párt with him.

'As thè fair happened ón thè fóllowing dày, 'I hád inténtions óf going mysélf: bút my wíse per-suáded mè thát 'I hád góta cöld, ánd nótihing coúld preváil upón hér tò permít mè fróm hòme. „Nò, my dèar, sáid shè, „our són Mòses is à discréet boy, ánd cán buý ánd sell tò véry good advántage you knòw áll our gréat bárgains áre óf his púrchasing. Hé álways stánds óut ánd higgles, ánd áctually tires thém till hè géts à bárgain.“

'As 'I hád sóme ópínion óf my són's prúdence, 'I wás wílling enough tò entrúst him with thís com-míssion; ánd thè néxt mórníng 'I pérçéived his sísters mìghty busý in fitting óut Mòses fór thè fair; trímming his hair, brúshing his búckles, ánd cöcking his hár with píns ¹¹³). Thè busíness óf thè toilet héing óver, wé hád át lást thè satisfáction óf séeing him móunted upón thè Còlt, with à dèal bóx before him tò bríng hòme gròceries in. Hé hád ón à còat máde óf thát clóth they call thún-der and lightning ¹¹⁴), whích, thóugh gròwn tò shórt, wás múch tò good tò bë-thrówn awáy. His wáistcoat wás óf gósling gréen ¹¹⁵), ánd his

113) To cock a hat with pins, *einen Hut mit Stecknadeln aufstecken, aufkrämpfen, so dass er eckigt wird.*

114) a coat of that cloath they call thunder and lightning, *ein Kleid von dem Tuche, welches man Donner und Blitz nennt, d. h. Tuch von zwei verschiedenen Farben, hell und dunkel.*

115) gosling, *eine junge Gans; gosling green, gänsegrün.*

sisters had tied his hair with a broad black ribbon. We all followed him several paces from the door, bawling after him good luck, good luck, till we could see him no longer.

He was scarce gone, when Mr. Thornehill's butler came to congratulate us upon our good fortune, saying, that he overheard his young master mention our names with great commendation.

Good fortune seemed resolved not to come alone. Another footman from the same family followed, with a card for my daughters, importing, that the two ladies had received such pleasing accounts from Mr. Thornehill of us all, that, after a few previous enquiries, they hoped to be perfectly satisfied. „Ay,“ cried my wife, „I now see it is no easy matter to get into the families of the great; but when one once gets in, then, as Moses says, one may go sleep.“ To this piece of humour, for she intended it for wit, my daughters assented with a loud laugh of pleasure. In short, such was her satisfaction at this message, that she actually put her hand into her pocket, and gave the messenger seven-pence halfpenny¹¹⁶).

This was to be our visiting day. The next that came was Mr. Burchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ones a pennyworth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a

116) seven pence halfpenny, $7\frac{1}{2}$ pence, *fünf Groschen wach; unserm Gelde. Das Komische liegt wol darin, dass der Bote statt Einer Münze von diesem Werth, entweder einen sixpence und drei halfpence, oder wol gar funfzehn halfpence erhält.*

tîme¹¹⁷). Hè bróught miȝt daughters also à couple
 óf bóxes, in which théy migth këep wafers, snúff,
 patches, or èven money, whén théy gót it. My
 wife wás usually fónd óf à weësel skin púrse, ás
 bëing thé mòst lucky; bút this by thé hye. Wè
 hád still a regárd for M'r. Búchell, thò' his late
 rüde behaviour wás in sóme mèasure displeasing;
 nór could wè now avoid commùnicating óur hâp-
 piness tò him, ánd ásking his advice: although
 wè sëldom followed advice, wè wére all ready
 enouȝh tò ásk it. Whén hè réad thé nòte fróm
 thé two ladies, hè shook his héad, ánd obsérved,
 thát án affâir óf this sórt demandèd thé uitmost cir-
 cumpéction. — 'This air óf diffidence higly dis-
 pleased my wife, „I néver doubted, Sír,“ cried
 shè, „your réadiness tò bë agáinst my daughters
 ánd mè. You háve mòre cumpéction thán is
 wânted. Howéver, I fancy whén wè cóme tò ásk
 advice, wè shâll apply tò persons whò seèm tò háve
 mâde use óf it themsélves.“ — „Whatever my
 ówn conduct miȝt háve been, Mâdam,“ replied
 hè, „is nót thé présent quéstion; thòugh ás I háve
 made nò use óf advice mysélf, I shoułd in cón-
 science give it tò thòse thát will.“ — 'As I wás
 apprehénsive this ánswer migth drâw ón à repar-
 tèe, máking úp by abùse whát it wânted in wit,
 I chânged thé subje ct, by sèeming tò wônder whát
 could këep óur són sò long át thé fair, ás it wás
 nòw almost nightfall. — „Néver mind óur són,“
 cried my wife, depénd upón it hè knòws whát hè

117) Es ist solcher Pfefferkuchen gemeint, auf welchen die Buchstaben des Alphabets gedruckt sind.

is abóut. 'I'll wárrant wéll néver seè him s'ell his
hén ón à rainy day¹¹⁸⁾. I háve seèn him buy súch
bárgains ás wóuld amaze óne. 'I'll tell you à good
stóry abóut thát, thát will make you splít your sì-
des wíth láughing. — Bút ás I live, yónder cò-
mes Mòses, without an hórse, and the bóx át his
báck."

'As shé spòke, Mòses cámé slòwly ón foót,
and swéating únder thè déal bóx, whích hé hág
strápt róund his shòulders like à pédlar. — „Wé-
come, Mòses; wéll, my boy, whát háve you
bróught ús fróm thè fair?“ — „I háve bróught
you mysélf,“ cried Mòses, with a slý lóok, and
résting the bóx ón thè drésser¹¹⁹⁾. — „Ay, Mò-
ses,“ cried my wife, „thát wé knòw, bút whére
is thè hórse?“ „I háve sóld him,“ cried Mòses,
„fór thrée póunds five shíllings and twópence.“ —
Wéll dóne, my good boy,“ retúrned shé, „I
knew you wóuld touch théni óf, Betwéen our-
sélves, thrée póunds five shíllings and twó pénce
is nò bád day's wórk. Cómé, lét us háve it thén.“ —
„I háve bróught báck nò money,“ cried Mòses
agáin. „I háve laid it áll óut in à bárgain, and
hère it is,“ púlling óut à búndle fróm his bréast:
hère they áre; à gróce¹²⁰⁾ óf gréen spéctacles,
wíth sílver ríms and shagréen cáses.“ — „A gró-
ce óf gréen spéctacles!“ repeáted my wife in à

118) Eine sprichwörtliche Redensart, welche wörtlich
heift: seine Henne nicht an einem trüben Tage verkaufen,
d. h. seinen Vortheil verstehen.

119) dresser, Anrichtebank (auch Küchentisch),

120) a gróce, ein Gross, zwölff Dutzend.

saint voice. „And you háve párted wíth thē Cölt, and bróught ís báck nōthing bút à gròce óf gréen páltry spéctacles!“ — „Dèar móther,“ cried thē boy, whý wòn't you listen to rēason? ‘I hád thém à déad bárgain ¹²¹), ór ‘I shoułd nót háve bough̄t thém. Thē sílver ríms alōne wíll sell fór doúble thē móney.“ — „A fig ¹²²) fór thē sílver ríms,“ cried my wife, in à pássoon: „I dàre swéar théy wòn't sell fór abóve hálf thē móney át thē rāte óf bròken ¹²³) sílver, five shíllings án óunce.“ — „You nèed bē únder nò unèasiness,“ cried I, „abóut sellíng thē ríms; fór théy áre nót wórth sít-pence, fór ‘I percéive théy áre ónly cöpper várníshed óver.“ — „Whát,“ cried my wife, „nót sílver, thē ríms nót sílver!“ „Nò,“ — cried I, „nò móre sílver thán yoursáuce-pán.“ — „And sò,“ retúrned shé, „wè háve párted wíth thē Cölt, and háve ónly gót à gròce óf gréen spéctacles, wíth cöpper ríms and shagreèn císes! ‘A murrain táké súch trúmpery ¹²⁴). Thē blóckhead hás beeñ im-pòsed upón, and shoułd háve knòwn his cömpany bétter.“ — „Thére, my dèar,“ cried I, „you áre wrónq, hé shoułd nót háve knòwn thém, át áll.“ — „Márry ¹²⁵), háng thē ídeot,“ retúrned shé, „tò bríng mè súch stúff, if ‘I hád thém, I woułd thròw thém ín thē fire.“ „Thére again

121) a déad bárgain, um einen Spottpreis.

122) a fig, ein Verachtung bedeutender Ausdruck.

123) broken silver, altes Silber.

124) murrain, eigentlich: Seuche unter den Thieren, a murrain táké súch trúmpery, der Teufel hole solche Betrügerei.

125) marry, eine niedrige Art der Befehlserung.

you are wróng, my dear," cried I; for though they Lé copper, wè will keep them by us, as copper spéctacles, you know, are better than nothing."

By this time the unfortunate Mòses was undecived. He now saw that he had indeed been imposed upon by a pròwling sharper, who, obsérving his figure, had marked him for an easy prey. I therefore asked the círcumstances of his deception. He sold the horse, it seems, and walked the fair in search of another. A reverend looking man brought him to a tent, under preténce of having one to sell. "Here," continued Mòses, "we met another man, very well dress'd, who desired to borrow twenty pounds upon these, saying, that he wanted money and would dispòse of them for a third of the value. The first gentleman, who pretended to be my friénd, whispered me to buy them, and cautioned me not let so good an offer pass. I sent for Mr. Flamborough, and they talked him up as finely as they did me, and so at last we were persuaded to buy the two gròce between us."

CHAP. XIII.

Mr. Burchell is found to be an enemy; for he has the confidence to give disagreeable advice.

"Our family had now made several attempts to be fine; but some unforeseen disaster demolished each as soon as projected. I endeavoured to take the advantage of every disappointment, to improve their good sense in proportion as they were frustrated in ambition. You see my children," cried

I, „hōw little is tō bē gōt bȳ attēmpts tō impōse upón thē wōrld, in cōping wīth óur bētters. Sūch as are pōor and wīll assōciate wīth nōne būt thē rīch, are hāted bȳ thōse thēy avōid, and despīsed by thēse thēy fōllow. Unēqual combinātions are always disādvāntageous tō thē wēaker side: thē rīch hāving thē plēasure, and thē pōor thē inconvēnices thāt resūlt frōm thēm. Būt cōme, Dīck, my boy, and repēat thē fāble thāt you wēre rēading tō-dāy, fōr thē good óf thē cōmpany.“

„Once upón à tīme,“ cīled thē child, „à Giānt and à Dwārf wēre friēnds, and kēpt togēther. Thēy māde à bārgain thāt thēy wōuld nēver forsāke each other, būt gō seek advēntures. Thē fīrst bāttle thēy fōught wās wīth twō Sāracens, and thē Dwārf, whō wās vēry courāgeous, dēalt óne óf thē chāmpions à mōst ángry blōw, ‘It dīd thē Sāracen būt vēry līttle injury, whō lifting úp hīs swōrd, fairly strūck óff thē pōor Dwārf’s árm. Hē wās nōw in à wōeful plīght; būt thē giānt cōming tō hīs assīstance, in à shōrt tīme lēft thē twō Sāracens dēad ón thē plāin, and thē Dwārf cūt óff thē dēad mān’s héad óut óf spīte. Thēy thēn trāvelled ón tō anōther advēnture. Thīs wās agāinst thrēe blōody-mīnded Satyrs, whō wēre cārying awāy à dāmsel in distrēss. Thē Dwārf wās nōt quīte sō fiērce nōw as besōre; būt fōr all thāt, strūck thē fīrst blōw, whīch wās retūrned bȳ anōther, thāt knōcked óut hīs eyē; būt thē Giānt wās soon úp wīth thēm, and hād thēy nōt flēd, wōuld cērtainly hāve kīlled thēm évery óne. Thēy wēre all vēry joȳful fōr thīs vīctory, and thē dāmsel whō wās reliēved fēll in lōve wīth thē Giānt, and mār-

ried him. They now travelled far, and farther than I can tell; till they met with a company of robbers. The Giant, for the first time, was foremost now; but the Dwarf was not far behind. The battle was stout and long. Wherever the Giant came, all fell before him, but the Dwarf had like to have been killed more than once. At last the victory declared for the two adventures: but the Dwarf lost his leg. The Dwarf had now lost an arm. a leg, and an eye, while the Giant was without a single wound. Upon which he cried out to his little companion, my little hero, this is glorious sport; let us get one victory more, and then we shall have honour for ever. No, cries the Dwarf, who was by this time grown wiser, no, I declare off; I'll fight no more; for I find in every battle that you get all the honour and rewards, but all the blows fall upon me."

I was going to moralize this fable, when our attention was called off to a warm dispute between my wife and Mr. Burchell: upon my daughters intended expedition to town. My wife very strenuously insisted upon the advantages that would result from it. Mr. Burchell, on the contrary, dissuaded her with great ardour, and I stood neuter. His present dissuasions seemed but the second part of those which were received with so ill a grace in the morning. The dispute grew high, while poor Deborah, instead of reasoning stronger, talked louder and at last was obliged to take shelter from a defeat in clamour. The conclusion of her harangue, however, was highly displeasing to us all: she knew, she said, of some who had their own

secret reasons for what they advised; but, for her part, she wished such to stay away from her house for the future. — „Madam,“ cried Burchell, with looks of great composure, which tended to enflame her more, „as for secret reasons, you are right: I have secret reasons, which I forbear to mention, because you are not able to answer those of which I make no secret: but I find my visits here are become troublesome; I'll take my leave therefore now, and perhaps come once more to take a final farewell when I am quitting the country.“ Thus saying, he took up his hat, nor could the attempts of Sophia, whose looks seemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevent his going.

When gone, we all regarded each other for some minutes with confusion. My wife, who knew herself to be the cause, strove to hide her concern with a forced smile, and an air of assurance, which I was willing to reprove: „How, woman,“ cried I to her, „is it thus we treat strangers? Is it thus we return their kindness: Be assured, my dear, that these were the harshest words, and to me the most unpleasing, that ever escaped your lips,“ — „Why would he provoke me then?“ replied she; „but I know the motives of his advice perfectly well. He would prevent my girls from going to town, that he may have the pleasure of my youngest daughter's company here at home. But whatever happens, she shall choose better company than such low-lived fellows as he.“ — „Low-lived, my dear, do you call him?“ cried I, „it is very possible we may mistake this man's character: for he seems upon some occasions the most finished

gentleman I ever knew. -- Tell me, Sophia, my girl, has he ever given you any secret instances of his attachment?" -- "His conversation with me, Sir," replied my daughter, has ever been sensible, modest, and pleasing. 'As to aught else, no, never. Once indeed, I remember to have heard him say, he never knew a woman who could find merit in a man that seemed poor.' 'Such my dear,' cried I, 'is the common cant of all the unfortunate or idle. But I hope you have been taught to judge properly of such men, and that it would be even madness to expect happiness from one who has been so very bad an economist of his own. Your mother and I have now better prospects for you. The next winter, which you will probably spend in town, will give you opportunities of making a more prudent choice.'

What Sophia's reflections were upon this occasion, I cannot pretend to determine; but I was not displeased at the bottom that we were rid of a guest from whom I had much to fear. 'Our breach of hospitality went to my conscience a little: but I quickly silenced that monitor by two or three specious reasons, which served to satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain which conscience gives the man who has already done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a coward, and those faults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

CHAP. XIV.

Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.

The journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon, Mr. Thornehill having kindly pro-

mised to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expense. We debated therefore in full council what were the easiest methods of raising money. Or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently sell. The deliberation was soon finished, it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the plow, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye, it was therefore determined that we should dispose of him for the purposes above-mentioned, at the neighbouring fair¹²⁶), and, to prevent imposition, that I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the first mercantile transactions of my life, yet I had no doubt about acquitting myself with reputation. The opinion among forms of his own prudence is measured by that of the company he keeps; and as mine was mostly in the family way, 'I had conceived no unfavourable sentiments of my worldly wisdom. My wife, however, next morning, at parting, after I had got some paces from the door, called me back, to advise me, in a whisper, to have all my eyes about me¹²⁷).

'I had, in the usual forms, when 'I came to the fair, put my horse through all his paces;

126) Auf dem Markt zu Welbridge, wie dieser Ort weiter unten genannt wird.

127) Ein sprichwörtliche Redensart, welche bedeutet: sehr auf seiner Hut seyn.

ces ¹²⁸); bút fór sóme tìme hád nò bidders. 'At lást à chapman appròached, ánd, áfter hé hád fór à good while exámined thè hórse róund, finding him blind óf óne eÿe, hé wóuld háve nòthing tò say tò him: à second cámé úp; bút obsérving hé hád à spávin, declared hé wóuld nót tåke him fór thè driving hòme: à thírd percèived hé hád à wind-gall, ánd wóuld bíd nò móney; à fourth knew bÿ his eÿe thát hé hád the bóts: à fifth, wóndered whát à plague ¹²⁹) 'I coúld dò át thè fair wíth thè blind, spávined, gálléd háck, thát wás ónly fit tò bë cút úp fór à dóg kénnel ¹³⁰). Bÿ this tìme I begáñ tò háve à mòst heártý contémpt fór thè pòor áni-mal mysélf, ánd wás almòst ashàmed át thè appròach óf évery cùstomer, fór thòugh 'I díd nót entírely beliève áll thè félows tòld mè; yét I reflécted thát thè númer óf wítnesses wás à stróng presúmption théy wéte rìght, ánd S't. Grégory ¹³¹), upón good wórks profésses himsélf tò bë óf thè sàme opíniòn.

128) to put a horse through all his paces, *ein Pferd im Schritt, Trott, Sprung u. s. w. umherrritten.*

129) what a plague, *was zum Henker!*

130) a kennel, oder a dog's kennel, *ein Hundestall*. *Diese Hundeställe sind, bei jagdliebenden reichen Engländern, oft ansehnliche Gebäude, wie der auf dem Landhause des Herzogs von Richmond zu Goodwoodhouse, wovon Küttner in seinen Beiträgen, im 16ten Stück S. 90. eine Beschreibung giebt. — Die Englischen Hunde werden übrigens oft mit Pferdefleisch gefüttert.*

131) St. Gregory. *Wahrscheinlich ist Gregorius, Bischof von Nazianz (geboren 326, gestorben 391) gemeint, ein gelehrter und um sein Zeitalter verdienter Mann. Seine Werke, unter denen sich auch Gedichte befinden, die eine geraume Zeit auf Schulen statt der Profanscribenten gelesen wur-*

I wás in this mortifying situation, whén à bróther clérgyman, an old acquaintance, whó hád also business in the fair, came up, and shaking mè by the hand, propòsed adjourning to à pubblichouse and taking à gláss of whatéver wè could get. I readily clos-ed wíth the offer, and éntering an ale-hóuse, wè wére shòwn into à little báck room, whére thére wás on-ly à venerable old man, whó sád whòlly intént over à large book, whích hé wás reading. I néver in my life saw à figure thát prepossessed mè more fa-vourably. His lócks of silver gréy venerably shà-ded his témples, and his gréen old age seèmed to bë thé result of health and benévolence. Howéver, his présence did not interrupt our conversation; my friénd and I discoursed on the várious turns of fortune wè hád met: the Whístonian cóntroversy, my lást pamphlet, the archdeacons ¹³²) reply, and the hárdest measure thát wás déalt mè. Büt our at-tention wás in à shórt time taken off by the appéar-ance of à youth, whó, éntering the room, re-spectfully said something sóftly to the old stránger. „Make nò apólogies, my child,“ said the old man, „to do good is à duty wè owe to all our fellow créa-tures: take this, I wish it wére more; but five

den, sind unter andern zu Venedig 1753 in Folio heraus-gekommen. — Die hier genannte Abhandlung desselben über gute Werke ist uns nicht bekannt.

132) Archdeacon, ein Geíßlicher, der (s. Küttnér's Beiträ;e, 15tes Stück, S. 50.) in England ohngeführ das ifi, was in katholischen Ländern der Suffragant oder Weih-bischof heísst. Er verriichtet gewisse Geschäfte unter und im Namen des Bischofs, besucht Kirchen, wenn es der Bischof, selbst nicht thut u. s. w.

pounds will relieve your distress, and you are welcome." The modest youth shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarce equal to mine. I could have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benevolence pleased me so. He continued to read, and we resumed our conversation, until my companion, after some time, recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair, promised to be soon back; adding, that he always desired to have as much of Dr. 133) Primrose's company as possible. The old gentleman, hearing my name mentioned, seemed to look at me with attention, for some time, and when my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if 'I was any way related to the great Primrose, that courageous monogamist, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel sincerer rapture than at that moment. "Sir," cried I, "the applause of so good a man, as I am sure you are, adds to that happiness in my breast which your benevolence has already excited. You be-

133) Dr., abgekürzt für Doctor, und zwar entweder Doctor of Divinity, der Gottesgelahrtheit Doctor, oder Doctor of Laws, der Rechte Doctor (denn auch diese Würde nehmen viele Englische Geistliche an). Es giebt in England vier akademische Grade, nämlich 1) das Bakkalaureat der Künste, dessen Inhaber Bachelor of Arts heißt; 2) die Magisterwürde; 3) das Bakkalaureat der Fakultäten, namentlich der Theologie, der Rechte, der Medizin und der Musik und 4) die Doctorwürde, und zwar der Rechte, der Arzneigelahrtheit, der Theologie und der Musik. (Küttner giebt im 12ten Stücke seiner Beiträge, S. 58, von diesem Gegenstand eine ausführliche Nachricht, auf die wir den Leser verweisen müssen.)

höld beſtore you, Sír, thát Dóctor Prímrose, thé monóganist, whóm you háve been pleased to call great. You here sée thát unfórtunate Divine, who háis sò long, and ít wóuld ill become mè to say, successfully, fóught agáinst thé deuterógamy óf thé áge. — „Sir,“ cried thé strànger, strúck with awe, „I fear I háve been tóo familiar; but you'll forgive my curiósity, Sír: I bég párdon.“ „Sir,“ cried I, grásping his hánd, „you are sò fár fróm displeaseing mè by your familiáritý, thát I must bég you'll accépt my friéndship, as you alréady háve, my estéem.“ — „Thén with gráttitude I accépt thé óffer,“ cried he, squeezing me by the hánd, „thóu glórious píllar óf unsháken orthodoxy; and do I be-höld.“ — I here interrúpted what he wás going to say; for though, as an author, I could digést nò small sháre óf flattery, yet now my módesty wóuld permit nò more. Howéver, nò lóvers in románce éver ceménted a more instantáneous friéndship. We talked upón séveral subjects: at first I thóught he seémed ráther devout thán leárn-ed, and begán to think he despised all húman dóctrines as dróss. Yet this nò wáy lessened him in my estéem; for I had for some time begún priavately to hárbour súch an opínion mysélf. I thérefore took occasion to obsérve, thát thé wórlد in géneral begán to be blámeably indifferént as to dóctrinal mátters, and followed húman speculátions, tóo much. — „Ay, Sír,“ replied he, as if he had resérved all his leárníng to thát mòment, „Ay, Sír, thé wórlد is in its dótage, and yet the cosmógony óf creation óf thé wórlد has puzzeled philósophers of all áges. What a médley óf opínions háve they

nót bròached upón thé création óf thé wórlد? San-
coniáthon ¹³⁴), Manétho ¹³⁵), Berðsus ¹³⁶), and
Océllus Lucànus ¹³⁷), háve áll attémpted it ín vain.
Thé látter hás thèsewórds, *Anarchon ara kai ate-
lutanon to pan*; whích imply thát áll thíngs háve
néither beginning nór énd, Manétho also, whó
lived abóut thé tíme óf Nebuchádon-Asse ¹³⁸),

134) *Sanchoniaton*, ein Phönizier, lebte etwa um
das Jahr der Welt 2774. Man hat unter seinem Namen noch
einige, angeblich von Philo aus Biblus in das Griechische
übersetzte, geschichtliche Fragmente, an deren Aechtheit
indessen sehr zu zweifeln ist.

135) *Manetho*, ein aus Heliopolis gebürtiger Egypti-
scher Priesler, der unter dr Regierung des Ptolomäus Phi-
ladelphus lebte. Er schrieb in griechischer Sprache eine
Chronik von Egypten, von der nur noch Bruchstücke vor-
handen sind. Auch hat man von ihm ein vermuthlich unter-
geschobenes Gedicht über die Gestirne, welches Gronovius
zu Leyden 1698. 4. herausgegeben hat.

136) *Berossus*, ein Chaldäer, der zu und nach den
Zeiten Alexanders des Grossen die Geschichte seines Vater-
landes aus uralten Jahrbüchern schrieb, die in dem Tempel
des Belus aufbewahrt wurden. Man hat von seinem Werke
annoch einige Fragmente, welche in Fabricii Bibliotheca grae-
ca, Vol. XLV., S. 175. — 211 stehan.

137) *Ocellus Lucanus* (d. i. aus Lucanien), 495 vor
Christo, angeblich ein Schüler des Pythagoras. Man hat
unter seinem Namen ein Buch über das Universum (unter an-
dern herausgegeben von d' Argens, à Berlin 1762. 8.), wel-
ches aber wahrscheinlich ganz unächt, wenigstens sehr ver-
fälscht auf uns gekommen ist. Die Worte, welche Goldsmith
aus diesem Werke anführt, stehan gleich im Anfange des-
selben, und heissen im Originale §. 2. also; ὅντεςχεν ἀρ-
ναὶ ἀτελεύτητον το πᾶν.

138) *Nebucadnezar*, der berühmte König von Baby-
lonien, welcher das jüdische Reich unter seine Botmässigkeit
brachte, lebte etwa um das Jahr der Welt 5380.

'Asser bēing à Sýriac wórd usually applied ás à sírname tò thē kings óf thát country, ás Téglat Phæl- 'Asser ¹³⁹), Nábon- 'Asser ¹⁴⁰), hè, 'Isay, fórméd à conjecture équally absúrd; fór áswé usúally sày, *ek to biblion kubérneçes* ¹⁴¹), which implies thát bòoks wíll néver teach thē wórlđ; sò hè attémted tò invéstigate. — Bút, Sir, 'I ásk párdon, 'I ám stràying fróm thē quéstion.“ — Thát hè áctually wás; nór coúld 'I fór my life see how thē creátion óf thē wórlđ had ány thíng tò dò with thē business 'I wás talking óf: bút it wás sufficient tò shew mèthát hè wás à man óf létters, ánd 'I now réverenced him thē mòre. 'I wás resólved thérēfore tò bríng him tò thē touéhstone; bút hè wás tòo mild ánd tòo géntle tò conténd fór victory. Whenéver 'I māde ány observátion thát lòoked like à chállenge tò cóntroversy, hè wóuld smile, sháke his héad, ánd sày nótihing; bý which 'I understood hè could sày much, if hè thóught próper. Thē súbject, thérēfore, insénsibly chànged fróm thē business óf antiquity tò thát which bróught us bòth tò thē fair; níne 'I told him wás tò sell án hórsé, ánd véry lúckily, indeèd, his wás tò buý óne fór óne óf his ténants. My hórsé wás soon produced, ánd in fine wé strúck à bárgain. Nó-

139) Teglat- Phael- Asser soll vermutlich der Assýrische Regent seyn, der eigentlich Tiglat- Pul- Asser heißt, und um 3243 lebte.

140) Nabunassar, der Gründer des Neu- Babylonischen Reichs; er lebte um das Jahr 3237.

141) Diese angeblich griechischen Worte sind so verunstaltet, dass der eigentliche Sinn derselben sich nicht angeben lässt.

thing now remained but to pay me, and he accordingly pulled out a thirty pound note ¹⁴²), and bid me change it. Not being in a capacity of complying with his demand, he ordered his footman to be called up, who made his appearance in a very genteel livery. „Here, ‘Abraham,’ cried he, go and get gold for this; you’ll do it at neighbour Jackson’s, or any where.“ While the fellow was gone, he entertained me with a pathéthic harangue on the great scarcity of silver, which I undertook to improve, by deploring also the great scarcity of gold; so that by the time Abraham returned, we had both agreed that money was never so hard to be come at as now. ‘Abraham returned to inform us, that he had been over the whole fair and could not get change, though he had offered half a crown ¹⁴³) for doing it. This was a very great disappointment to us all; but the old gentleman having paused a little; asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country: upon replying that he was my neighbour, „If that be the case then,“ returned he, „I believe we shall deal. You shall have a draught upon him, payable at sight: and let me tell you he is as warm ¹⁴⁴) as man as any with-

142) Die von der 1694 errichteten Londoner Bank ausgestellten Banknoten cirkuliren gleich dem baaren Gelde, Die geringst sind die von zehn Pfund.

143) a crown, eine Englische Silbermünze, am Werth in Preuss. Courant 1 Rthlr. 15 Gr. 5 Pf. (s. oben S. 4.)

144) warm; hier in der Bedeutung: wohlhabend, ein Wort übrigens, dessen sich nur der gemeine Mann in diesem Sinne bedient.

in five miles round him. Honest Solomon and I have been acquainted for many years together. I remember I always beat him at three jumps¹⁴⁵); but he could hop upon one leg farther than I, "A draught upon my neighbour was to me the same as money; for I was sufficiently convinced of his ability; the draught was signed and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinson, the old gentleman, his man Abraham, and my horse, old Blackberry, looked off very well pleased with each other.

'After a short interval being left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong in taking a draught from a stranger, and so prudently resolved upon following the purchaser, and having back my horse. But this was now too late: I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draught changed into money at my friend's as fast as possible. I found my honest neighbour smoking his pipe at his own door, and informing him that I had a small bill upon him, he read it twice over. "You can read the name, I suppose," cried I, "Ephraim Jenkinson." "Yes," returned he, "the name is written plain enough, and I know the gentleman to, the greatest rascal under the canopy of heaven. This is the very same rogue who sold us the spectacles. Was he not a venerable looking man, with grey hair, and no flaps to his pocketholes? And did he not talk a long string of learning about Greek and cosmog-

145) three jumps, ein Spiel, um zu sehen, wie weit esemand mit drei Sprüngen bringen kann.

ny, and the world?“ To this I replied with a groan. „Ay,“ continued he, „he has but that one piece of learning in the world, and he always talks it away whenever he finds a scholar in company: but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet.“

Though I was already sufficiently mortified, my greatest struggle was to come, in facing my wife and daughters. No truant¹⁴⁶⁾ was ever more afraid of returning to school, than to behold the master's visage, than I was of going home. I was determined, however, to anticipate their fury, by first falling into a passion myself.

But, alas, upon entering, I found the family no may disposed for battle. My wife and girls were all in tears, Mr. Thornhill having been there that day to inform them, that their journey to town was entirely over. The two ladies having heard reports of us from some malicious person about us, were that day set out for London. He could neither discover the tendency, nor the author of these, but whatever they might be, or whoever might have breached them, he continued to assure our family of his friendship and protection. I found, therefore, that they bore my disappointment with great resignation, as it was eclipsed in the greatness of their own. But what perplexed us most was to think who could be so base as to asperse the character of a family so harmless as ours, so humble to excite envy, and so inoffensive to create disgust,

146) truant, ein Knabe, welcher die Schule versäumt hat.

CHÁP. XV.

*All M'r. Búrchell's villany át. ónce detected,
The folly of being óver-wise.*

T hát evening and part of the following day was employed in fruitless attempts to discover our enemies: scarce a family in the neighbourhood but incurred our suspicions, and each of us had reasons for our opinion best known to ourselves. 'As we were in this perplexity, one of our little boys, who had been playing abroad, brought in a letter-case, which he found on the green. It was quickly known to belong to M'r. Búrchell, with whom it had been seen, and, upon examination contained some hints upon different subjects; but what particularly engaged our attention was a sealed note, superscribed, *the copy of a letter to be sent to the ladies at Thórnhill-castle.* 'It instantly occurred that he was the base informer, and we deliberated whether the note should not be broke open. 'I was against it; but Sophia, who said she was sure that of all men he would be the last to be guilty of so much baseness, insisted upon its being read. 'In this she was seconded by the rest of the family, and, at their joint solicitation, I read as follows:

, L A D I E S ,

„The bearer will sufficiently satisfy you as to the person from whom this comes: one at least the friend of innocence, and ready to prevent its being seduced. 'I am informed for a truth, that you have some intention of bringing two young ladies

to town, whom 'I havè sóme knówledge óf, under thè cháracter óf compánions. 'As 'I wóuld néither háve simplicity impòsed upón, nor virtue contáminated, 'I must óffer it ás my opinion, thát thè impropriety óf such à stép will bë atténded with dàngerous cónsequences. 'It hás néver been my way to tréat thè ínfamous ór thè lewd with se-véritý; nor shóuld 'I now háve taken this méthod óf explaining mysélf, ór reproving folly, dit it not áim át guílt. Take thérefore thè admonítion óf à friénd, and sériously refléct ón thè cónsequences óf introducing ínfamy and vice into retráets whére píace and ínnocence háve hítherto resided."

'Our dòubts wére now át an énd. Thére sèemed indeèd sómething ápplicable to bòth sides in this letter, and its censures might ás wéll bë reférred to thòse to whóm it wás wrítten, ás to us; bùt thè malícious mèaning wás óbvious, and wé wént nò fárther. My wife hád scàrce pátience to hear mè to thè énd, bùt ràiled á thè writer with unrestrained reséntment. Olivia wás èqually sevère, and Sophia sèemed pérfectly amàzed át his bàseness. 'As fór my párt, it appéared to mè óne of thè vílest ínstances óf unprovòked ingrátitude 'I hád met with. Nor could 'I accóunt fór it in any óther móder than by imputing it to his desire óf detaining my yóungest daughter in thè coútry, to háve thè móre fréquent opportünities óf an ínterview. 'In this móder wé all sàte rúminating upón schémes óf véngeance, whén our óther líttle boy cámè rúnning in to tell us thát M'r. Búrchell wás appròaching át thè óther énd óf thè fièld. 'It

is easier to conceive than describe the complicated sensations which are felt from the pain of a recent injury, and the pleasure of approaching vengeance. Though our intentions were only to upbraid him with his ingratitude; yet it was resolved to do it in a manner that would be perfectly cutting. For this purpose we agreed to meet him with our usual smiles, to chat in the beginning with more than ordinary kindness, to amuse him a little; and then in the midst of the flattering calm to burst upon him like an earthquake, and overwhelm him with the sense of his own baseness. This being resolved upon, my wife undertook to manage the business herself, as she really had some talents for such an underthaking. We saw him approach, he entered, drew a chair, and sat down. — „A fine day, Mr. Burchell.“ — „A very fine day, Doctor; though I fancy we shall have some rain by the shooting of my corns. — „The shooting of your horns,“ cried my wife in a loud fit of laughter, and then asked pardon for being fond of a joke. — „Dear madam,“ replied he, „I pardon you with all my heart; for I protest I should not have thought it a joke had you not told me.“ — „Perhaps not, Sir,“ cried my wife, winking at us, „and yet I dare say you can tell us how many jokes go to an ounce.“ — „I fancy, madam,“ returned Burchell, „you have been reading a jestbook this morning, that ounce of jokes is so very good to conceive; and yet, madam, I had rather see half an ounce of understanding.“ — „I believe you might,“ cried my wife, still smiling at us, though the laugh was against her; „and

yé t' háve seèn sóme mén preténd tò understand-
ing thát háve véry little;“ — „And nò dòubt,“
replied hér antágónist, „you háve knòwn ladiés
sét úp fór wít thát hád nóné.“ — “I quickly begín
tò find thát my wíse wás likely tò gáin bút little át
thís bùsiness; sò I resólved tò tréat him ín à siýle
óf móre sevérity mysfélf. „Bòth wít ánd understand-
ing,“ cried I, „áre triñles without intégrity; it
is thát whích gíves válue tò évery cháracter. Thé
ígnorant péasant, without fault, is gréater thán
thé philósopher with móny: fór whát is gènius ór
courage without án heárt? *An honest man is the
noblest wórk of Gód.*“

„I álways héld thát hackney'd ¹⁴⁷) máxim óf
Pópe ¹⁴⁸),“ retúrned Mr. Búrchell, „ás véry un-
wórthy á man óf gènius, ánd á báse désertion óf
his ówn superiórity. As thé reputátion óf books is
raísed nót by théir fréedom fróm deféct, bút thé
gréatness óf théir beauties, sò shóuld thát óf mén
bè prízed nót fór théir exéemption fróm fault, bút
thé size óf thóse vírtues théy áre posséssed óf. Thé
schólar mày wánt prúdence, thé státesman mày
háve príde, ánd thé chámpion ferócity; bút sháll

147) hackney'd maxim, *ein abgenutzter Gedanke.*

148) Pope, geboren zu London 1688. gestorben zu Twickenham im Jahre 1744, ist einer der vorzüglichsten Englischen Dichter. Die beste Ausgabe seiner zahlreichen Werke hat Dr. Warburton, London, 1752. in 9 Vol. in 8. unter dem Titel herausgegeben: *The Works of Alexander Pope, Esq.* in nine Volumes complete, with his last corrections, additions and improvements as they were delivered to the editor a little before his death: together with the commentary and notes of Mr. Warburton.

wè prefér tò thè lòw mechánic, whò labòriously plôds ón through life, withóut cénsure ór aplâuse? Wè mìght ás wéll prefér thè tâme corréct pàintings óf thè Flémish schôol tò thè erròneous, bút sublime animàtions óf thè Ròman péncil ¹⁴⁹).

„Sir,“ replied I, „your présent observàtion is jüst, whén thèré áre shining virtues ánd minute défêcts; bút whén it appèars thát grëat vices áre oppòsed in thè sâme mind tò ás extraòrdinary virtues, súch à châracter desérvés contémpt.“

„Perhâps,“ cried he, „thèré may be sóme súch mónters ás you describe, óf grëat vices joîned tò grëat virtues; yét in my prògress through life, I néver yét fóund óne instance óf thèir exis-tènce: ón thè contrary, I háve éver perçeived, thát whère thè mind wás capacious, thè affections wére good. And indèed Piòvidence seèms kindly óur triénd in this particular, thûs tò debilitate thè

149) Unter Schule versteht man in der Malerei eine Folge von Künstlern, welche einen gemeinchaftlichen Ursprung und daher auch etwas Gemeinschaftliches in ihrem Châracter haben. In diesem Sinne zählt man bald mehr, bald weniger Schulen; die vornchmisten sind: die Römische, die Florentinische, die Lombardische, die Venetianische, die Holländische, die Deutsche, die Französische und die Flamändische. Den Anfang der Römischen Schule macht man mit Peter Perugino, geboren 1445; die beiden berühmtesten Maler der Flamändischen Schule, worunter man gewöhnlich die berühmten Maler der ehemaligen Spanischen Niederlande versteht, sind Rubens und van Dyk. (Diese Anmerkung ist aus Sulzers Theorie der schönen Künste entlehnt.) Das, was Goldsmith in unserer Stelle als das Châracteristische beider Schulen anführt, ist vollkommen gegründet,

understanding wherē thē heārt is corrūpt, and diminish thē pōwer wherē thēre is thē will to dō mischief. This rule seems to extēnd even to other animals: thē little vērmin rāce are ever trāche-rous, crūel, and cowardly, whilst thēse endōwed with strēngth and pōwer are gēnerous, brāve, and gēntle."

Thēse ohservātions sōund wēll, " retūned I, „and yēt it wōuld bē easy thīs mōment to point out a man, " and I fixed my eye stēdastly upōn him, „whōse hēad and hēart fōrm a mōst detēstable cōntrast. 'Ay, Sīr,' continued I, rāising my voice, „and I am glād to hāve thīs opportunity of detēcting him in thē mīdst of his sāncied secūrity. Dō you knōw thīs, Sīr, thīs pōcket-bōok?" — „Yēs, Sīr, retūned hē, with a face of im-penetrable assūrance, „thāt pōcket-bōok is mīne, and I am glād you hāve fōund it." — „And dō you knōw," cried I, „thīs lētter? Nay, nēver falter, man¹⁵⁰); but lōok mē full in thē face: 'I say, dō you knōw thīs lētter?'" — „Thāt lētter," — retūned he, „yēs it wās 'I thāt wrōte thāt lētter." — „And hōw could you," said I, „sō basely, sō ungrātefully presūme to wrīte thīs lētter?" — „And hōw cāme you," replied hē, with lōoks of unpāralleled effrōntery, „sō basely to presūme to break open thīs lētter? Don't you knōw, now, I could hāng you all for this? All thāt I hāve to dō is to swear at thē nēxt jūstice's¹⁵¹),

150) *Der Vocabulār man ist eine Anrede, welche eigent-lich eine grosse Vertraulichkeit anzeigt.*

151) *justice, (of peace), ein Friedensrichter. Jede Eng-lis̄che Grafschaft hat, je nachdem sie gross ist, mehr oder*

that you have been guilty of breaking open the lock of my pocket-book, and so hang you all up at his door.“ This piece of unexpected insolence raised me to such a pitch, that I could scarce govern my passion. „Ungrateful wretch, begone, and no longer pollute my dwelling with thy baseness“¹⁵²). Begone, and never let me see thee again: go from my doors, and the only punishment I wish thee is an alarmed conscience, which will be a sufficient tormentor!“ so saying, I threw him his pocket-book, which he took up with a smile, and shutting the clasps with the utmost composure, left us, quite astonished at the serenity of his assurance. My wife was particularly enraged that nothing could make him angry, or make him seem ashamed of his villainies: „My dear,“ cried I, willing to calm those passions that had been raised too high among us, „we are not to be surprised that bad men want shame; they only blush at being detected in doing good, but glory in their vices.“

„Guilt and Shame,“ says the allegory, „were at first companions, and in the beginning of their journey inseparably kept together. But their union was soon found to be disagreeable and in-

weniger Friedensrichter, deren Geschäft es ist, dahin zu sehen, dass die Parlamentsakten in gehörige Ausübung gebracht werden, auch sollen sie dafür sorgen, dass die öffentliche Ruhe und der Landfriede durch Niemanden gestört werden.

152) Die Anrede durch Du findet nur bei der größten Vertraulichkeit, oder, wie hier der Fall ist, wenn man verächtlich redet, statt.

convénient to both; Guilt gave Shame frequent uneasiness, and Shame often betrayed the secret conspiracies of Guilt. 'After long disagreement, therefore, they at length consented to part for ever. Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to overtake Fate, that went before in the shape of an executioner: but Shame being naturally timorous, returned back to keep company with Virtue, which, in the beginning of their journey, they had left behind. Thus, my children, after men have travelled through a few stages in vice, shame forsakes them, and returns back to wait upon the few virtuous that are still remaining.'

CHAP. XVI.

The family use art, which is opposed with still greater.

Whatever might have been Sophia's sensations, the rest of the family was easily consoled for Mr. Burchell's absence by the company of our landlord, whose visits now became more frequent and longer. Though he had been disappointed in procuring my daughters the amusements of the town, as he designed, he took every opportunity of supplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He usually came in the morning, and while my son and I followed our occupations abroad, he sat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the play-

houses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote long before they made way into the jest books. The intervals between conversation were employed in teaching my daughters piquet, or sometimes in setting my two little ones to box¹⁵³⁾ to make them sharp, as he called it: but the hopes of having him for a son-in-law, in some measure, blinded us to all his imperfections. 'It must be owned that my wife laid a thousand schemes to entrap him, or, to speak it more tenderly, used every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. 'If the cakes at tea eat short and crisp, they were made by Olivia; if the gooseberry wine was well knit, the gooseberries were of her gathering: it was her fingers which gave the pickles their peculiar green; and in the compositions of a pudding, it was her judgment that mixed the ingredients. Then the poor woman would sometimes tell the 'Squire, that she thought him and Olivia extremely of a size, and would bid both stand up to see which was tallest. These instances of cunning, which she thought impenetrable, yet which every body saw through were very pleasing to our benefactor, who gave every day some new proofs of his passion, which though they had not arisen to proposals of marriage, yet were thought fell but little short of it; and his slowness was attributed sometimes to native bashfulness, and sometimes to his fear of

153) box, *sich boxen*, mit gehaltenen Fäusten fechten. Bekanntlich wird das Boxen in England als eine Kunst betrachtet, in der man, so wie bei uns im Fechten, Unterricht ertheilt.

of offending his uncle. 'An occurrence, however, which happened soon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he designed to become one of our family; my wife even regarded it as an absolute promise.

My wife and daughters happening to return & visit to neighbour Flamborough's, found that family had lately got their pictures drawn by a limner who travelled the country, and took likenesses for fifteen shillings a head. 'As this family and ours had long a sort of rivalry in point of taste, our spirit took the alarm at this stolen march upon us, and notwithstanding all I could say, and I said much, it was resolved that we should have our pictures done too. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, for what could I do? our next deliberation was to shew the superiority of our taste in the attitudes. 'As for our neighbour's family, there were seven of them, and they were drawn with seven oranges, a thing quite out of taste, no variety in life, no composition in the world. We desired to have something in a brighter style, and after many debates, at length came to an unanimous resolution of being drawn together, in one large historical family piece. This would be cheaper, since one frame would serve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteel; for all families of any taste were now drawn in the same manner. 'As we did not immediately collect an historical subject to hit us, we were contented each with being drawn as independent historical figures. My wife desired to be represented as Venus, and the painter was desir'd not to be too frugal of his diamonds in her stomacher and hair. Her two little

ónes wére tò bë ás Cùpids bỳ hér sìde, whìle I, in my gown 154) ánd bánd 155), wás tò presént hér wíth my books ón thë Whistòrian cónroversy. Olivia woułd bë dráwn ás án' Amazon, sitting upón a hánk óf flówers, drést in à gréen Jòseph 156), rich-ly laced with gòld, ánd à whíp in hér hán. Sophia wás tò bë shépherdess, wíth ás mány shéep ás thë pàinter coułd put in fór nòthing: ánd Mòses wás tò bë drést out wíth án hát ánd white féather. 'Our tåste sò much plèased thë 'Squire, thát hë insisted ón bëing put in ás óne óf thë fámy in thë cháracter óf Alexánder thë gréat, át Olivia's feet. Thís wás consídered by us áll ás án indicåtion óf hís desire tò bë introduced into thë fámy, nór coułd wè refúse hís requést. Thë pàinter wás thérefore sét tò wórk, ánd ás hë wróught wíth assidùity ánd expédition, in léss thán fòur dàys thë whòle wás complèated. Thë pièce wás lárge, ánd ít müst bë ówned hë díd nót spàre hís còlours; fór which my wífe gäve him gréat encòmiums. Wè wére áll pérfectly satisifed wíth hís perfórmance, bút án unfòrtunate círcumstance häd nót occúrred till thë pícture wás finíshed, which now strück us wíth dismay. 'It wás sò véry lárge thát wè häd nò plàce in thë hóuse tò fix it. Hów wè áll cåme tò disregård sò matérial à

154) gown, ein Stück des Ornats eines Geistlichen von der bischöflichen Kirche. Man denke sich darunter einen, aus leichtem schwarzen Zeuge verfertigten Priestermantel, welcher über die übrige Kleidung geworfen wird.

155) band, Päffchen, wie unsere Geistliche sie tragen, nur etwas kleiner.

156) a Joseph, eine Art Kleid, dessen sich die Damen beym Reiten bedienen.

point is inconceivable; but certain it is, we had been all greatly remiss. The picture, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, leaned, in a most mortifying manner, against the kitchen wall, where the canvas was stretched and painted, much too large to be got thro' any of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. One compared it to Robinson Crusoe's longboat¹⁵⁷), too large to be removed; another thought it more resembled a reel¹⁵⁸) in a bottle; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of some, it effectually raised more malicious suggestions in

157) Robinson Crusoe höhlt sich bekanntlich aus dem Stamme eines grossen Baumes mit vieler Mühe ein Boot aus, und — konnte es nachher nicht von der Stelle bewegen. — Bei dieser Gelegenheit nochfolgende, aus den Englischen Miszellen entlehnte kleine Notiz: Zu Lower Largo in Schottland lebt ein Weber, Namens John Selkirk. Er ist erster Neffe des Alexander Selkirk, dessen Leben und Abenteuer unter dem Namen Robinson Crusoe von Daniel de Foe auf eine so unterhaltende Art erzählt und ausgeschmückt worden sind. Der Nachkomme hebt noch jetzt den Kasten und die Flinte als heilig auf, die sein Ahne auf der Insel Juan Fernandez hatte, wo man ihn zur Strafe seiner Empörung liess. Er war zu Largo im Jahre 1676 geboren. Der Capitain Woods Rogers brachte ihn wieder nach England.

158) Man kennt die gläsernen Flaschen, in welchen sich bald Christus am Kreuze, bald, wie hier, ein Haspel oder andere Gegenstände befinden, die, da sie grösser als die Oeffnung des Gefäßes sind, nicht ganz, sondern in ihren Theilen durchgebracht, und hiernächst erst wieder zu einem Gansen zusammengesetzt werden müssen.

mány, Thè 'Squire's pòrtrait bëing fòund unïted wíth ours, was án honour tò great tò escape énvy. Scàndalous whíspers begán tò circulate át óur ex-pénce, and óur tranquíllity wàs continually disturbed bì pérsoms whò càme ás friénds tò tell us whàt was said óf us bì énemies. Thèse repòrts wè always resénted wíth becòming spírit; but scàndal éver improves bì opposition.

Wè ónce agaín thérefore éntered into à consultation upón óbviating thè málice óf óur énemies and át lást càme tò à resolùtion whích hàd tòo much cùnníng tò give mè entire satisfäction. It wàs this; ás óur principal óbject wàs tò discóver thè honour óf M'r. Thórnhill's addrésses, my wife undertook tò sòund him, bì preténding tò ask his advíce in thè choice óf án húshand for hér eldest dàughter. If this wàs not fòund sufficient tò induce him tò à declarátion, it wàs thén resólyed tò térrify him wíth à rival. To this lást stép, however, I wóuld bì nò mèans give my consént, till Olivia gave mè mòst sólemn assùrances that shè wóuld marry thè pérsom províded tò rival him upón this occássion, if he did not prevént it, bì taking hér himsélf. Súch wàs thè schème laid, which thòugh I did not strénuously oppòse; I did not entirely appràve.

Thè néxt time, thérefore, thàt M'r. Thórnhill càme tò sèe us, my girls took care tò bë out óf thè wày, in órder tò give thèir mamma an opportunity óf putting hér schème in execùtion; but thèy only retired tò thè néxt room, fròm whence thèy could over-hear thè whòle conversation; My wife artfully introduced it, bì obsérvíng, thàt one óf thè Miss Flamboroughs wàs like tò have à very good

match of it in Mr. Spánker. To this the 'Squire assenting, she proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always sure of getting good husbands; „But heaven help,“ continued she, „the girls that have none. What signifies beauty, Mr. Thórnhill? or what signifies all the virtue, and all the qualifications in the world, in this age of self-interest? It is not, what is she? but what has she? is all the cry.“

„Mádam,“ returned he, „I highly approve the justice, as well as the novelty, of your remarks, and if I were a king, it should be otherwise. 'It should then, indeed, be fine times with the girls without fortunes: our two young ladies should be the first for whom I would provide.“

„Ah, Sír!“ returned my wife, „you are pleased to be facetious: but I wish I were a queen, and then I know where my eldest daughter should look for an husband. But now, that you have put it into my head, seriously, Mr. Thórnhill, can't you recommend me a proper husband for her? she is now nineteen years old, well grown and well educated, and, in my humble opinion, does not want for parts.“

„Mádam,“ replied he, „if I were to chuse, I would find out a person possessed of every accomplishment that can make an angel happy, 'One with prudence, fortune, taste, and sincerity; such, mádam, would be, in my opinion, the proper husband.“ „Ay, Sír,“ said she, „but do you know of any such person?“ — „No, mádam,“ returned he, „it is impossible to know any person that deserves to be her husband; she's too great

à tréasure fór óne mán's possession: shè's à góddess. Upón my soul. 'I spéak whát I think, shè's án àngel.' — „Ah,“ M'r. Thórnhill, you ónly fláttér my poor girl: „bút wé háve been thinking óf márrying hér tò óne óf your ténants, whóse móther is lately déad, and whó wánts à mánger: you knòw whóm I méan, fármer Wílliams; à wárm mán. M'r. Thórnhill, àble tò gíve hér góod bréad; and whó hás séveral times màde hér propóosals:“ (whích wás áctually thè cásé) „bút, Sír,“ con-clúded shè, „I shóuld bë glád tò háve your approbátion óf óur choice.“ — „Hów, Mádam,“ replied hè, „my approbátion óf súch à choice! né-ver. Whát! sácrifice sò much beautý, and sénse, and góodness, tò à crèature insénsible óf thè blés-sing! Excùse mè. I cán né-ver approve óf súch à pièce óf injústice! 'And I háve my rasons!'“ — „Indeèd, Sír,“ cried Debórah, „if you háve your rasons, thát's anóther affáir; bút I shóuld bë glád tò knòw thóse rasons.“ — „Excùse mè, mádam,“ retúrned hè, „théy lie tóo deep fór dis-cóvery:“ (laying his hánf upón his bósom) „théy remain büried, rivetted hère.“

'After hè wás góne, upón géneral consultá-tion, wé could nót téll whát tò máke óf thèse líne séntiments. Olivia consídered thém as instances óf thè móst exálted pássion: bút I wás nót quite sò ságuine: it seèmed tò mè prétty plain, thát théy hág móre óf lóve thán mátrimony in thém: yét, whatéver théy might porténd, it wás resólved tò prósecute thè schème óf fármer Wílliams, whó, fróm my dágughter's fírst appéarance in thè coúntry, hág paid hér his addrésses,

CHAP. XVII.

Scarcely any virtue found to resist the power of long and pleasing temptation.

As I only studied my child's real happiness, the assiduity of Mr. Williams pleased me, as he was in easy circumstances, prudent, and sincere. 'It required but very little encouragement to revive his former passion; so that in an evening or two he and Mr. Thornehill met at our house, and surveyed 159) each other for some time with looks of anger: but Williams owed his landlord no rent, and little regarded his indignation. Olivia, on her side, acted the coquet to perfection 160), if that might be called acting which was her real character, pretending 161) to lavish all her tenderness on her new lover. Mr. Thornehill appeared quite dejected at this preference, and with a pensive air took leave, though I own it puzzled me to find him so much in pain as he appeared to be, when he had it in his power so easily to remove the cause, by declaring an honourable passion. But whatever uneasiness he seemed to endure, it could easily be perceived that Olivia's anguish was still greater. 'After some of these interviews between her lovers, of which there were several, she usually retired to solitude and there indulged her grief. 'It was in such a situation I found her one evening, after she had been for some time supporting a fictitious gaiety. — „You now see, my child,“ said I, that your con-

159) to survey, *sich messen*.

160) to perfection, *das Adverbium: vollkommen*.

161) to pretend, *hier: sich stellen*.

sidence in M'r. Thórnhill's pássion wás all à dréam
 hè permíts thè rivalry óf anóther, évery way his in-
 ferior, thòugh hè knòws it lies in his pówér tò se-
 cure you tò himsélf bý à cándid declaràtion, " —
 „Yés, Papá,“ retúrned shè, bút hè hás his rée-
 sons fór this delay; 'I knòw hè hás. Thè sincérité
 óf his lòoks ánd wórds convínce mè óf his réal es-
 tèem, 'A shórt tìme, 'I hòpe, wíll discóver thè
 generosity óf his séntiments, ánd convínce you
 thát my opínion óf him hás been móre just thán
 yours." — „Olivia, my dárling,“ retúrned 'I,
 „évery schème thát hás been hitherto pursued tò
 compél him tò à declaràtion, hás been propòsed
 ánd plánned bý yoursélf, nór cán you in thè lèast
 say thát 'I háve constrained you. Bút you mûst
 nót suppòse, my dèar, thát 'I wíll ever bë instru-
 mèntal in suffering his honest rival tò bë thè dùpe
 óf your ill plàced pássion. Whatéver tìme you re-
 quíre tò bring your fancies admirer tò an explanà-
 tion shall bë granted; bút át thè expiràtion óf thát
 térm, if hè is still regárdless, 'I mûst ábsolutely
 insist thát honest M'r. Williams sháll bë rewàrded
 fór his fidéility. Thè cháracter whích 'I háve hitherto
 suppòrted in life demánds this fróm mè, ánd my
 tènderness, ás à pàrent, sháll néver influence my
 intégrity ás à mán. Nàme thén your dày; lét it bë
 ás distant ás you think pròper, ánd in thè mèan
 tìme take care tò lét M'r. Thórnhill knòw thè exáct
 tìme ón whích 'I design delívering you up tò anóther.
 If hè réally lóves you, his ówn good sénse
 will rádily suggest thát thére is bút óne méthod
 alone tò prevént his lósing you for éver." — This
 propòsal, whích shè could nót avoid consídering

as perfectly just, was readily agreed to. She again renewed her most positive promise of marrying Mr. Williams, in case of the other's insensibility, and at the next opportunity, in Mr. Thornehill's presence, that day month was fixed upon for her nuptials with his rival.

Such vigorous proceedings seemed to redouble Mr. Thornehill's anxiety: but what Olivia really felt gave me some uneasiness. In this struggle between prudence and passion, her vivacity quite took her, and every opportunity of solitude was sought, and spent in tears. 'One week passed away; but Mr. Thornehill made no efforts to restrain her nuptials. The succeeding week he was still assiduous; but not more open. 'On the third he discontinued his visits entirely, and instead of my daughter testifying any impatience, as I expected, she seemed to retain a pensive tranquillity, which I looked upon as resignation. For my own part, 'I was now sincerely pleased with thinking that my child was going to be secured in a continuance of competence and peace, and frequently applauded her resolution, in preferring happiness to ostentation.

'It was within about four days of her intended nuptials, that my little family at night were gathered round a charming fire, telling stories of the past, and laying schemes for the future. Busied in forming a thousand projects and laughing at whatever folly came uppermost. „Well, Moses,“ cried I, we shall soon, my boy have a wedding in the family; what is your opinion of matters and things in general?“ — „My opinion, father, is

thát áll thíngs gò ón véry wéll; ánd 'I wás júst nów thinking, thát whén síster Lívy is märried tò fármer Williams, wè sháll thén háve thè lòan óf his cyder- préss ¹⁶²). ánd brewing - túbs fór nóthing.“ — „Thát wè sháll, Mòses,“ — cried 'I, „ánd hè will sing ús Déath ánd thè Lády ¹⁶³), tò ràise óur spírits into thè bárgain.“ — „Hè hás tæught thát sóng tò óur Dick,“ cried Mòses, „ánd 'I think hè gðes through it véry prëttily.“ — „Dóes hè sò?“ cried 'I, „thén lét ús háve it: whére's little Dick? Bút him úp with it boldly. ¹⁶⁴) — „My' bróther Dick,“ cried Bill, my' yoúngest, is júst góne óut with síster Lívy; bút M'r. Williams hás tæught mè twó sóngs, ánd 'I'll sing thém fór you, Papá. Whích sóng dò you chuse, *The d'ying Swán* ¹⁶⁵), ór thè 'Elegy ón the déath of a mad dög?“ „Thè elegy, chìld, by áll mèans,“ said 'I; „'I nèver héard thát yét; ánd Déborah, my' lìfe, griëf you knòw is dry, lét ús háve a bòttle óf thè bést gooseberry wíne, tò këep úp óur spírits. 'I háve wépt sò much

162) Cyder, Name eines Getränks, welches aus Aepfeln bereitet wird; Apfelwein.

163) Titel eines Gesanges, dessen Melodie abschreckend-melancholisch ist. Der Tod redet unter andern darin ein Mädchen mit den Worten an:

Fair Lady lay your coastly robes aside,
No longer must you glory in your pride.

164) Er soll keck anfangen.

165) The dying swan ist die Ueberschrifte eines Englischen Gesanges, der mit den Worten anfängt:

'T was on a river's verdant side
Just at the close of day;
A dying swan with music try'd
To chase her cares away. etc.

át all sórts óf élegies óf látē, thát without án en-
livening gláss 'Iám súre this will overcome mè; and
Sóphy, lóve, take your guitar, and thrum-in with
thē boy à little."

'An ELEGY ón the Déath óf à MÁd-dóG.

Good pèople all, óf évery sórt,

Give èar únto my sóng;

'And if you find it wónd'rous shórt,

'It cànnot hold you lóng.

In 'Isling-tówn thére wás à mán,

'Of whóm thè wórlid mìght say,

Thát still à góldly ràce hè rán,

Whén'er hè wént to pray.

'A kìnd and géntle heárt hè hád,

To cómfort friénds and fòes;

Thè naked évery dày hè clád,

Whén hè put ón his clòaths.

'And in thát tówn à dóG wás fóund,

'As, mány dógs thére bë,

Bòth móngrel, púppy, whélp, and hóund,

'And cùrs óf lòw degrée.

Thís dóg and mán át fírst wére friénds:

Bút whén à píque begán,

Thè dóg, to gain sóme priuate énds,

Wént mád and bit thè mán.

Aróund fróm áll thè néighbouring stréets,

Thè wóndering néighbours rán,

'And swòre thè dóg hád lóst his wíts,

To bite sò good à mán.

Thē woūnd it s̄eem'd bōth s̄ore and sād,
 Tō every ch̄ristian eye;
 'And whilē thēy sw̄ore thē dōg w̄as mād,
 Thēy sw̄ore thē mān woūld dīe.

Būt s̄oon à wōnder cāme tō līght,
 Thāt shōw'd thē tōgues thēy līed,
 Thē mān recōver'd óf thē bīte,
 Thē dōg it w̄as shāt d̄y'd.

„A vēry good boy, Bill, upón my wōrd, and
 an elegy thāt māy trūly bē called trágical. Cōme,
 my ch̄ildren; Bill's hēalth, and māy hē óne dāy
 bē à bīshop ¹⁶⁶).“

„With all my heart,“ cried my wīse; „and
 if hē būt prēaches ás wēll ás hē sings, I māke nō
 doubt óf him. Thē mōst óf his fāmily, bȳ thē mō-
 ther's side, could sing à good sóng: it w̄as à cōm-
 mon sāving ín óur cōuntry, thāt thē fāmily óf thē
 Blēnkinsops could néver lōok straight before thēm,
 nōr thē Hūginsons blōw óut à cāndle; thāt thēre
 wēre nōne óf thē Grōgrams būt could sing à sóng,
 ór óf thē Márjoram̄s būt could tell à stōry.“ —
 „Howēver thāt bē,“ cried I, „thē mōst vūlgar
 bāllad óf thēm all gēnerally plēases mē bētter thān

166) *Die höchsten geistlichen Würden in England sind die der Erzbischöfe und Bischöfe. Die beiden Erzbischöfe sind die von Canterbury und York, der Bischöfe giebt es fünf und zwanzig, welche mit Auschluss des Bischofs von Sodor und Man (weil dieser seine Würde nicht, wie die andern, vom Könige, sondern von dem Grafen von Derby hat) Sitz im Oberhause haben. Die Englischen Bischöfe sind übrigens keine officirende Geistliche, sondern Aufseher über die Geistlichen und die geistlichen Angelegenheiten der ihnen anvertrauten Diöceses.*

thē fine móldern òdes, ánd thíngs thát pétrify us
ín a síngle stánza¹⁶⁷⁾; produc[t]ions thát wé át ónce
detést ánd pràise. Put thē gláss tò your bróther,
Mòses. Thē gréat fault óf thèse élègiasts is, thát
théy áre ín despàir fór griëfs thát gíve thē sénible
párt óf mankind véry líttle pàin. 'A lady lóses hér
múff, hér fán ór hér láp dóg, ánd sò thē silly pòet
rúns hòme tò vèrsify thē disáster."

„Thát may bë thē móde,“ cried Mòses, ín
„sublimer compositions; bút thē Ranelagh songs¹⁶⁸⁾
thát cóme dòwn tò us áre pérfectly familiár, ánd
áll cást ín thē sàme móld, Collin mèets Dolly, ánd
théy hòld à dialogus togéther; hé gíves hér à fàir-
ing¹⁶⁹⁾ tò put ín hér hair, ánd shè presénts him
with à nòde gay; ánd thén théy gò togéther tò
chúrch, whére they gíve good advice tò yoúng
nýmphs ánd swáins tò gét married ás fást ás
théy cán.“

„And véry good advice tò,“ cried I; „ánd
Iám tòld thére is nót à place ín thē wórld whére
advice cán bë gíven wíth sò much propriety ás

167) Stanza, *Strophe*, d. i. eine Periode von etlichen Versen, die allen folgenden Perioden in Ansehung des Sylbenmasses und der Versart zur Norm dient.

168) Ranelagh. Eine Beschreibung dieses, eine Englische Meile von London entfernten, und im Dorfe Chelsea belebten Belustigungsortes findet man in *Archenholtz England und Italien*, S. 517 u. f., desgleichen in *Wendeborn's Zustand u. w. von Grossbritanien*, Theil II. S. 222. Ranelagh songs heißen in unsrer Stelle vermu[n]lich Gesänge, die in Ranelagh zuerst gespielt oder gesungen werden, und die sich dann weiter über England fortpflanzen, wie etwan bei uns die Musik zu den Tänzen in den Redouten.

169) fairing, ein Jahrmarktsgeschenk.

thére; fór, ás ít persuàdes ús tò márry, ít álso furnishes ús with à wífe, ánd sûrely thát müst bë án éxcellent márket, my boy, whére wè áre told whát wè wánt, ánd supplied with ít whén wánting.“

„Yés, Sír,“ retúrned Mòses, „ánd 'I knòw bút óf two súch márket sór wíves in Èurope, Ránelagh in 'England, ánd Fóntaràbia in Spàin ¹⁷⁰). Thé Spánish márket is ópen ónce à yèar, bút óur 'English wíves áre sàleable ¹⁷¹) évery night.“

„You áre right, my boy,“ cried his móther „'Old 'England ¹⁷²) is thé ònly plàce in thé wórld fór húsbands tò gét wíves.“ — „'And fór wíves tò mánage théir húsbands,“ interrúpted 'I. „'It is à próverb abroàd, thát íf à brídge wére buílt acròss thé sèa, áll thé ladiés óf thé Cóninent wóuld cóme over tò take páttérn fróm óurs; fór thére áre

nò

¹⁷⁰) Fontarabia ist eine kleine Spanische Stadt, welche am Einflusse des Bidassoa in das Biscayische Meer, nahe an der Französischen Gränze liegt. Sie ist befestigt und hat einen Hafen. — Dass dieser Ort ein Weibermarkt genannt wird, soll sich vielleicht blos auf den Znsammenfluss von Menschen beziehen, der zur Zeit des grossen Marks Statt findet, welcher an diesem Orte gehalten wird. Doch dies scheint uns unwahrscheinlich, und wir glauben vielmehr, dass Goldsmith auf irgend einen andern, uns aber leider unbekannten Gegenstand anspielt. Dass Ranelagh, dieser bekannte Belustigungsorß der Londoner galanten Welt, nur uneigentlich und nur in so fern wie jeder andere Ort, wo sich das schöne Geschlecht in seinem schönsten Putze zeigt, ein Weibermarkt genannt wird, bedarf der Erinnerung nicht.

¹⁷¹) saleable, feil stchen.

¹⁷²) Old England bedeutet weiter nichts als England. Das hinzugesetzte old ist ein bloses Liebkosungswort.

nò súch wíves in Eúrope ás óur ówn. Bút lét ús háve óne bòttle móre, Debòrah, my life, and Mòses, gíve ús á good sóng. Whát thánks dò wè nót òwe tò héaven fór thús bestòwing tranquíllity, héalth, and cómpetence. 'I think mysélf háppier now thán thè gréatest mónarch upón éarth. Hè hás nò súch fire-side, nór súch pléasant faces abóut ít. Yés, Debòrah, wè áre nów gròwing old; bút thè évening óf óur life is likely tò bë háppy. Wè áre descénded fróm áncestors thát knew nò stáin, and wè sháll lèave à good and virtuous ràce óf chíldren behínd ús. While wè líve théy will bë óur suppòrt and óur pléasure hère, and whén wè dìe théy will transmit óur hónour untainted tò po-stérity, Cómé, my són, wè wait fór à sóng: lét ús háve à chòrus. Bút whére is my dárling Olivia? Thát líttle chérub's voice is álways swéetest in thè cóncert." — „Júst ás 'I spòke, Díck cámé rún-ning in, 'O Papá, Papá, shè is góne fróm ús, shè is góne fróm ús, my síster Lívy is góne fróm ús fór éver." — „Góne, chìld!" — „Yés, shè is góne off wíth twó géntlemen in à pòst chàise, and óne óf thém kissed hér, and sáid hë woùld dìe fór hér; and shè cried véry much, and wàs fór cóming báck; bút hë persuàded hér agáin, and shè wént into thè chàise, and sáid, 'O whát will my péor Papá dò whén hë knòws 'I ám undóne!" — „Nów thén," cried 'I, „my chíldren, gò and bë míserable; fór wè sháll néver enjoy óne hóur móre." „And 'O may héaven's everlásting fury light upón him and his! Thús tò rób mè óf my chìld! And sùre ít wíll, fór taking báck my swéet innocent thát 'I wàs lèading úp tò héaven. Súch

sincerity as my child was possessed off! But all our earthly happiness is now over! Go, my children, go, and be miserable and infamous; for my heart is broken within me!" — "Father," cried my son, "is this your fortitude?" — "Fortitude, child! Yes, he shall see I have fortitude! Bring me my pistols. I'll pursue the traitor. While he is on earth I'll pursue him. 'Old as I am, he shall find I can sting him yet. The villain! The perfidious villain.' — "I had by this time reached down my pistols, when my poor wife, whose passions were not so strong as mine, caught me in her arms." "My dearest, dearest husband," cried she, "the bible is the only weapon that is fit for your old hands now. 'Open that, my love, and read our anguish into patience, for she has vilely deceived us.' — "Indeed, Sir," resumed my son, after a pause, "your rage is too violent and unbecoming. You should be my mother's comforter, and you increase her pain. It ill suited you and your reverend character thus to curse your greatest enemy: you should not have curst him, villain as he is." — "I did not curse him, child, did I?" — "Indeed, Sir, you did; you curst him twice." — "Then may heaven forgive me and him if I did. 'And now, my son, I see it was more than human benevolence that first taught us to bless our enemies! Blest be his holy name for all the good he hath taken away. But it is not, it is not a small distress that can wring tears from these old eyes, that have not wept for so many years. My child! — To undoe my darling! — May confusion seize! — Heaven forgive me, what

Am 'labout tò sày! You remémer, my lóve, hòw good shè wàs and hòw charming; till this vile móment all hér care wàs tò mìke us happy. Hái shè bút died: Bút shè is góne, the hónour óf our famíly contáminated, and 'I mìst lòok out for háp-paness in óther wórlds thán hère. Bút, my child, you saw them gó off: perháps hé forced hér away? 'If hé forced hér, shè mày yet bë innocent.' — 'Ah nò, Sir!' cried the child; 'hè only kissed hér, and called hér his ángel, and shè wept verry múch, and leaned upón his arm, and they drove off verry fast.' — 'Shé's an ungràteful créature,' cried my wife, who could scarce spéack for weeping, 'tò use us thús, Shé néver hái the least constraint put upón hér affections. The vile strúmpet hás bàsely desérted hér párents without any provocation, thús tò bring your gréy hairs tò the gráve, and 'I mìst shórtly follow.'

'In this móunner thát night, the first óf our réal misfórtunes, wàs spént in the bítterness óf complaint, and ill suppòrted sállies óf enthùsiasm. I detérmined, however, tò find out our betràyer, wheréver hé wàs, and reproach his bàseness. The néxt mórnning wè missed our wréttched child at bréakfast, whére shè used tò give life and chèarfulness tò us all. My wife, as before, attémpted tò èase hér heárt by reproaches. 'Never,' cried shè, 'sháll thát vilest stáin óf our famíly agáin dárken thóse hármléss dòors, 'I will néver call hér daugh-ter móre. Nò, lét the stúmpet líve with hér vile sedúcer: shè mày bring us tò shàme, bút shè sháll néver móre decéive us.'

,'Wife,' said 'I, 'do not talk thús hárldy: my

detestation of her guilt is as great as yours; but ever shall this house and this heart be open to a poor returning repentant sinner. The sooner she returns from her transgression, the more welcome shall she be to me. For the first time the very best may err; art may persuade, and novelty spread out its charm. The first fault is the child of simplicity; but every other the offspring of guilt. Yes, the wretched creature shall be welcome to this heart and this house, though stained with ten thousand vices. 'I will again hearken to the music of her voice, again will I hang fondly on her bosom, if I find but repentence there. My son, bring hither my bible and my staff I will pursue her, wheriver she is, and though I cannot save her from shame, I may prevent the continuance of iniquity.'

CHAP. XVIII.

The pursuit of a father to reclaim a lost child to virtue.

Thou the child could not describe the gentleman's person who handed his sister into the post-chaise, yet my suspicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, whose character for such intrigues was but too well known. I therefore directed my steps towards Thornhill castle; resolving to upbraid him, and, if possible, to bring back my daughter: but before I had reached his seat, I was met by one of my parishioners, who said he saw a young lady resembling my daughter in a post-chaise with a gentleman, whom, by the description, I could only guess to be Mr. Burchell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did

bynd means satisfy me. I therefore went to the young Squire's and though it was yet early, insisted upon seeing him immediately: he soon appeared with the most open familiar air, and seemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite a stranger to it, 'I now therefore condemned my former suspicions, and could turn them only on Mr. Burchell, who I recollect had of late several private conferences with her; but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villainy, who avowed, that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the Wells ¹⁷³), about thirty miles off, where there was a great deal of company. Being driven to that state of mind in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myself, whether these accounts might not have been given by persons purposely placed in my way, to mislead me. but resolved to pursue my daughter and her fancied deluder thither. I walked along with earnestness, and enquired of several by the way; but received no accounts, till entering the town, I was met by a person on horseback, whom I remembered to have seen at the Squire's, and he assured me, that if I followed them to the races ¹⁷⁴), which were

¹⁷³) Welles oder Wels, *kleine Stadt in Somersetshire, mit Gesundbädern.* In unserer Stelle ist Wells wol nicht ein eigener, sondern ein Gattungsname, und bezeichnet überhaupt Bäder.

¹⁷⁴) race, das Pferderennen, Eine sehr genaue Beschreibung dieser Lustbarkeit findet der Leser in (Küttner's) Beiträgen zur Kenntniß vorzüglich des Innern

but thirty miles farther, I might depend upon overtaking them; for he had seen them dance there the night before, and the whole assembly seemed charmed with my daughter's performance. 'Early the next day I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the course.¹⁷⁵⁾ The company made a very brilliant appearance, all earnestly employed in one pursuit, that of pleasure; how different from mine, that of reclaiming a lost child to virtue! I thought I perceived Mr. Burchell at some distance from me; but, as if he dreaded an interview, up'n my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and I saw him no more. I now reflected that it would be to no purpose to continue my pursuit farther, and resolved to return home to an innocent family, who wanted my assistance. But the agitations of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergone, threw me into a fever, the symptoms of which I perceived before I came off the course. This was another unexpected stroke, as I was more than seventy miles distant from home; however, I retired to a little ale-house by the roadside, and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, I laid me down patiently to wait

von England und seiner Einwohner, im zweiten Stück, S. 68. Wir begnügen uns hier zu bemerken, dass in den meistens ansehnlichen Orten Englands jährlich ein Pferderennen gehalten wird, unter welchen das zu Newmarket (einer Stadt in Suffolk), in Ipswich, (gleichfalls in Suffolk belegen), und zu Ascot (oder Ascotheath, in der Nähe von London), am meistens besucht wird,

175) course ist hier dasselbe, was sonst race-ground bedeutet; der Ort, wo das Pferderennen gehalten wird.

the issue of my disorder. I languished here for near three weeks; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expences of my entertainment. It is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone might have brought on a relapse, had I not been supplied by a traveller, who stoppt to take a cursory refreshment. This person was no other than the philanthropic book-seller in St. Paul's Churchyard¹⁷⁶), who has written so many little books for children: he called himself their friend; but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no sooner alighted, but he was in haste to be gone; for he was ever on business of the utmost importance. and was at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one Mr. Thomas Trip¹⁷⁷). I immediately recollecte this good-natured man's red pimpled¹⁷⁸ face, for he had published for me against the Deuterogamists¹⁷⁹) of the age, and

176) Goldsmith meint den Buchhändler John Newbery, welcher auf St. Paul's Churchyard in London wohnt, und durch mehrere zweckmässige Kinderschriften, die er herausgegeben hat, bekannt ist. Der Dichter Smart hatte eine Tochter desselben geheirathet.

177) Thomas Trip, Titel eines Buchs im kleinsten Format, welches die abentheuerlichen und komischen Begebenheiten eines Knaben Thomas Trip, der auf einem grossen Hunde herumreitet, enthält. Das Buch besteht nur aus einigen Blättern,

178) red pimpled face. Newbery hatte wirklich, wie ein hiesiger Engländer, der ihn persönlich gekannt hat, versichert, ein kupfriges Gesicht.

179) Deuterogamists, die Anhänger der Lehre, nach welcher eine zweite Ehe erlaubt ist.

fróm him 'I borrowed a few piéces, to be paid at my return. Leaving the inn, therefore, as 'I was yet but weak, 'I resolved to return home by easy journies of ten miles a day. My health and usual tranquillity were almost restored, and 'I now condemned that pride, which had made me refractory to the hand of correction. 'I an little knows what calamities are beyond his patience to bear till he tries them; as in ascending the heights of ambition, which, look bright fróm below, every step we rise shews us some new and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; so in our descent from the summits of pleasure, though the vale of misery below may appear at first dark and gloomy, yet the busy mind, still attentive to its own amusement, finds as we descend something to flatter and to please. Still as we approach, the darkest objects appear to brighten, and the mental eye becomes adapted to its gloomy situation.

'I now proceeded forward, and had walked about two hours, when 'I perceived what appeared at a distance like a waggon, which 'I was resolved to overtake; but when 'I came up with it, found it to be a strolling company's cart¹⁸⁰), that was carrying their scenes and other theatrical furniture to the next village, where they were to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the person who drove it, and one of the company, as the rest of the players were to follow the ensuing day. Good company upon the road, says the proverb, is the shortest cut, 'I therefore entered into conversation

¹⁸⁰) a strolling company's cart, ein Karren einer herumziehenden Schauspielergesellschaft.

with the poor player, and as 'I once had some theatrical powers myself, 'I disserted on such topics with my usual freedom: but as 'I was pretty much unacquainted with the present state of the stage, 'I demanded who were the present theatrical writers in vogue, who the Drydens ¹⁸¹) and 'Otways ¹⁸²) of the day. — „I fancy, Sir,“ cried the player, „few of our modern dramatists would think themselves much honoured by being compared to the writers you mention. Dryden and Rowe's ¹⁸³) manner, Sir, are quite out of fashion; our taste has gone back to whole century, Fletcher ¹⁸⁴), Ben Jonson ¹⁸⁵); and all the plays of Shakspeare, are only things that go down.“ — „How,“ cried 'I, „is it possible the present age can be pleased with that

181) Dryden, *s. oben S. 38. Seine dramatischen Werke gehören eben nicht zu seinen vorzüglichsten Arbeiten.*

182) Thomas Otway, ein berühmter englischer Dramatiker, wurde im Jahre 1651 zu Trottin in Sussex geboren, und starb zu London 1658. Seine dramatischen Werke sind unter andern, London 1768. 3 Vol. 8. erschienen.

183) Nicolas Rowe, gehoren zu Klein-Beckford in der Grafschaft Bedford 1673, gestorben 1718. Seine dramatischen Werke, die noch gegenwärtig in England geschätzt werden, erschienen zu London 1721. 2 Vol. 8.

184) Fletcher (John), geboren 1576, gestorben 1625, arbeitete mit seinem Freunde Beaumont (geboren 1585, gestorben 1615) gemeinschaftlich Lustspiele aus, die unter dem Titel: *The Plays of Beaumont and Fletcher*, London 1780, 10 Vol. 8. erschienen sind.

185) Ben Jonson, geboren zu Westminster 1575, gestorben 1637, gleichfalls einer der ältern Dramatiker der Engländer. Seine Werke sind unter andern zu London 1736. Vol. 8. gedruckt.

antedated dialect, that obsolete humour, those over-charged characters which abound in the works you mention? — „Sir,“ returned my companion, the public think nothing about dialect, or humour, or character; for that is none of their business, they only go to be amused, and find themselves happy when they can enjoy a pantomime, under the sanction of Jonson’s and Shakespeare’s name. — So then, ‘I suppose,’ cried I, ‘that our modern dramatists are rather imitators of Shakespeare than of nature. — „To say the truth,“ returned my companion, „I don’t know that they imitate any thing at all; nor indeed does the public require it of them: it is not the composition of the piece, but the number of starts and attitudes that may be introduced into it that elicits applause. I have known a piece with not one jest in the whole, shrugged into popularity, and another saved by the poet’s throwing in a fit of the gripes. No, Sir, the works of Congreve¹⁸⁶ and Farquhar¹⁸⁷ have too much wit in them for the present taste; our modern dialect is much more natural.‘

By this time the equipage of the strolling company was arrived at the village, which, it seems, had been apprised of our approach, and was come out to gaze at us; for my companion observed, that strollers always have more spectators without

186) Congreve (William), einer der größten dramatischen Dichter der Engländer, mutmaßlich geboren 1672, gestorben zu London 1729. Man findet seine Werke in den bekannten Dichtersammlungen von Johnson und Anderson.

187) Farquhar (George), ein Englisher Dramatiker, gestorben im Jahre 1707.

doors than within. 'I did not consider the impropriety of my being in such company till I saw a mob gather about me. 'I therefore took shelter, as fast as possible, in the first alehouse that offered, and being shown into the common room, was accosted by a very well dressed gentleman, who demanded whether 'I was the real chaplain of the company or whether it was only to be my masquerade character in the play. Upon informing him of the truth, and that 'I did not belong in any sort to the company, he was condescending enough to desire me and the player to partake in a bowl of punch, over which he discussed modern politics with great earnestness and interest. 'I set him down in my own mind for nothing less than a parliament-man¹⁸⁸) at least; but was almost confirmed in my conjectures, when upon asking what there was in the house for supper, he insisted that the player and 'I should sup with him at his house, with which request, after some entreaties, we were prevailed on to comply.

CHAP. XIX.

The description of a person discontented with the present government, and apprehensive of the loss of our liberties.

The house where we were to be entertained, lying at a small distance from the village; our inviter observed, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot, and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions 'I had seen

¹⁸⁸) a parliament-man, im gemeinen Englisch und im vertraulichen Styl ein Parlamentsmitglied.

in that part of the country. The apartment into which we were shown was perfectly elegant and modern; he went to give orders for supper, while the player, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. 'Our entertainer soon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies, in an easy dress were introduced, and the conversation began with some sprightliness, Politics, however were the subject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for he asserted that liberty was at once his boast and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked me if I had seen the last Monitor¹⁸⁹), to which replying in the negative, „What, not the 'Auditor'¹⁹⁰), 'I suppose?'" cried he. „Neither, Sir," returned I. „That's strange, very strange," replied my entertainer, „Now, I read all the politics that come out. 'The Daily, the Public, the Léger; the Chronicle, the London 'Evening, the Whitehall 'Evening, the seventeen magazines, and the two Reviews¹⁹¹); and though they hate each other, 'I love them all, Liberty; Sir, liberty is the Britons boast; and by all my coal mines in Cornwall¹⁹²), 'I reverence

189) Monitor und 190) Auditor, Namen zweier politischer Blätter, die nicht mehr existieren,

191) Lauter Namen periodischer Schriften, wahrscheinlich größtentheils politischen Inhalts. Den Namen Reviewa führen noch jetzt zwei, jedoch gleichzeitig Zeitschriften, deren eine the critical, die andere the monthly Review heißt,

192) Cornwall, eine Landschaft in England, in der viel Kupfer und Zinn gewonnen wird. Steinkohlen werden dagegen wahrscheinlich auch gefunden, wiewol nach den gewöhnlichen Angaben nicht in einem so grossen Ueberschusse

its guardians.“ „Thén it is to be hoped,“ cried I, „you reverence the king,“ „Yes,“ returned my entertainer, whén he does what we would have him: but if he goes on as he has done of late, 'I'll never trouble myself more with his matters. 'I say nothing. I think only, 'I could have directed some things better. 'I don't think there has been a sufficient number of advisers: he should advise with every person willing to give him advice, and then we should have things done in another guess 193) manner.“

„I wish,“ cried I, „that such intruding advisers were fixed in the pillory 194). 'It should be the duty of honest men to assist the weaker side of our constitution; that sacred power that has for some years been every day declining, and losing its due share of influence in the state. But these ignorants still continue the cry of liberty, and if they have any weight, basely throw it into the subsidy scale.“

als in andern Gegenden. Sollte letzteres wirklich der Fall seyn, so würde die an sich schon lächerliche Betheurung noch lächerlicher seyn.

193) in another guess manner, eine gemeine schlechte Art des Ausdrucks, für: in another manner.

194) pillory, Schandpfahl; Bestrafung durch öffentliche Ausstellung eines Verbrechers, eine Strafe, womit zuweilen auch Leute belegt werden, die sich politische Vergehungen haben zu Schulden kommen lassen. — Da die Strafbaren während ihrer Ausstellung den Angriffen eines, sie oft mit Koch, faulen Eiern, Steinen u. s. w. angreifenden zügellosen Pöbels ausgesetzt sind, so laufen sie Gefahr, ihr Leben zu verlieren. Man sehe über diesen Gegenstand Wendorff's Zustand u. s. w. von Grossbritannien, Theil II. S. 38.

„Hów,“ crìed óne óf thè ladiés, „dó I líve tò
secè óne sò báse, sò sórdid, ás tò bë án énemy tò
liberty, ánd à défénder óf týrants? Liberty, thát
sàcred gift óf héaven, thát glòrious privilége óf
Brítóns!“

„Cán ít bë possible,“ crìed óur entertaíner,
„thát thére shoułd bë ány fóund át présént ádvo-
cates fór slávetry? 'Any whò áre fór mèanly gíving
úp thè priviléges óf Brítóns? Cán ány, Sír, bë
sò ábject?“

„Nò, Sír,“ replied I, „I ám fór liberty,
thát áttribute óf góds! Glòrious liberty! thát thème
óf módern declamátióñ. I woúld háve áll mén
kíngs. I woúld bë à kíng mysélf. Wè háve áll
náturally án équal right tò thè thróné: Wè áre áll
oríginally équal. This is my opíñion, ánd wàs
ónce thè opíñion óf à sét óf hónest mén whò wére
càlled Lévellers¹⁹⁵). Théy tried tò eréct themsél-
ves ínto à commùnity, wére áll shoułd bë équally
frée. Büt, alás! it woúld néver ánsweř; fór thére
wére sóme amóng thém strónger, ánd sóme móre
cúnning thán óthers, ánd thèse becàme másters
óf thè rést: fór ás súrejas your gróom rídes your
hórses, becàuse hé is à cúnninger animal thán théy,

195) *In der Armee, welche unterm Ansehen des Par-
liaments und unter Anführung Cromwell's gegen Karl den
Ersten gebraucht wurde, entstand eine Faktion, die im Mi-
litair- und Civillande alle Rangordnung abschaffen, und
eine Gleichheit der Güter einführen wollte. Man gab ihr
daher den Namen Levellers, d. h. Leute, die alles gleich
machen wollen (von to level, ebnen, gleich machen). Da-
sie zu weit gingen, so unterdrückte sie Cromwell selbst.*

sò surely will the animal that is cunnerger or strónger than he, sit upón his sholders in turn. Since then it is entailed upón humánity to submit, and some are born to command, and others to obey, the quéstion is, as there must be týrants, whéther it is better to have them in the same house with us, or in the same village, or still farther off, in the metrópolis. Now, Sir, for my own part; as I naturaly hate the face of a týrant, the farther off he is removed from me, the better pleased am I. The generality of mankind also are of my way of thinking, and have unanimously created one king, whose elecction at once diminishes the number of týrants, and puts týranny at the greatest distance from the greatest number of people. Now the great who were týrants themselves before the elecction of one týrant, are naturally avérse to a power raised over them, and whose weight must ever lean heaviest on the subordinate órders. It is the interest of the great, therefore, to diminish kingly power as much as possible; because whatever they take from that, is naturally restored to themselves; and all they have to do in the state, is to undermine the single týrant, by which they resúme their primaèval authórity. Now the state may be sò circumstanced, or its laws may be sò dispósed, or its mén of opulence sò minded, as all to conspire in carrying on this business of undermining monarchy. For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be such, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent still more rich, this will encréase their ambition. An accumulation of wealth, howéver, must nécessa-

riely bë thë cônsequence, whén ás át présent mòre rîches flòw in fróm extérral còmmerce thán arise fróm intérnal industry: fór extérral còmmerce can ònly bë mánaged tò advántage bỳ thë rîch, and théy háve álso át thë sàme time all thë emólements arising fróm intérnal industry: so thát thë rîch, with us, háve twò sòurces óf wéalth, whereas thë pôor háve bút óne. Fór thís rëason, wéalth, in all commércial states, is fóund tò accùmulate, and all súch háve hítherto in time becòme aristocrati-cal. Agáin, thë véry låws álso óf thís coúntry may contribute tò thë accùmulation óf wéalth; ás whén bỳ théir mèans thë náatural ties thát bïnd thë rîch and pôor togéther áre bròken, and it is ordained, thát thë rîch sháll ònly márry with thë rîch: ór whén thë leárned áre héld unquálified tò sérve théir coúntry ás cònsellors mèrely fróm a deféct óf ópulence, and wéalth is thús mède thë óbject óf à wíse man's ambition; bỳ thèse mèans, I say, and súch mèans ás thèse, rîches will accùmulate. Nòw thë posséssor óf accùmulated wéalth, whén fúrnished with thë nécessaries and pléasures óf life, hás nò óther méthod tò emploÿ thë superflùity óf his fôrtune bút in púrchasing pôwer. Thát is, differently spèaking, in máking dépendants, bỳ púrchasing thë liberty óf thë needy ór thë vénal, óf mén whò áre willing tò bear thë mortificàtion óf contíguous týranny fór bréad. Thús each véry ópulent man génerally gáthers róund him a círcle óf thë pôorest óf thë pèople; and thë pôli-ty abounding in accùmulated wéalth, may bë com-pàred tò à Cartèrian sýstem, each órb with à vór-tex

tex of its own ¹⁹⁶). Those, however, who are willing to move in a great man's vortex, are only such as must be slaves, the rabble of mankind, whose souls and whose education are adapted to servitude, and who know nothing of liberty except the name. But there must still be a large number of the people without the sphere of the opulent man's influence, namely, that order of men which subsists between the very rich and the very rabble; those men who are possessed of too large fortunes to submit to the neighbouring man in power, and yet are too poor to set up for tyranny themselves. In this middle order of mankind are generally to be found all the arts, wisdom, and virtues of society. This order alone is known to be the true preserver of freedom, and may be called the people. Now it may happen that this middle order of mankind may lose all its influence in a state, and its voice be in a manner drowned in that of the rabble: for if the fortune sufficient for qualifying a person at present to give his voice in state affairs, be ten times less than was judged sufficient upon forming the constitution, it is evident that great numbers of the rabble will thus be introduced into the political system, and they ever moving in the vortex of the great, will follow where

196) a Cartesian system etc. Renatus Cártesius, geboren zu Teurs in Frankreich 1596, gestorben 1650, ein berühmter Philosoph und Mathematiker, nahm an, dass der Aether in einer beständigen wirbelnden Bewegung sey, und dass in dem grossen Wirbel, der die Planeten um die Sonne treibt, sich kleinere befänden, wodurch die Planeten um ihre Axe bewegt würden.

greatness sháll diréct. 'In súch à ftate, thérefore, all thát, thè middle órder hás léft, is tò presérve thè óne príncipal góvernör wíth thè mòst sacred circumspéction. Fór hè divídes thè pôwer óf thè rích, ánd cálfs off thè græt fróm fálling wíth tén-sold wéight ón thè middle órder plàced benèath thém. Thè middle órder may bë compàred to à tówn óf which thè ópulent áre fórmíng thè siège, ánd which thè góvernör fróm withóut is hastening thè relíef. Whíle thè besiègers áre in díead óf án énemy òver thém, it is bút náatural tò óffer thè tównsmen thè móst spècious térms; tò fláttér thém wíth sóunds, ánd amùse thém with prívileges; bút if théy ónce deféat thè góvernör fróm behínd, thè wálls óf thè tówn wíll bë bút à smáll defénce to its inhábitants. Whát théy may thén expéct, may bë seen by túrning óur eýes to Hólland, Gènoa, or Vénice; whére thè laws góvein thè pôor, ánd thè rích góvern thè law. I am thén fór, ánd wóuld díe fór, mónarchy, sacred mónarchy; fór if thére bë ány thíng Sacred amóngst mén, it must bë thè anointed Sóvereign óf his pèople, ánd évery diminütion óf his pôwer in wár, or in pèace, is án intrúgément upón thè rèal lìberties óf thè subjeict. Thè sóunds óf lìberty, pàtriotism, ánd Brítóns, háve alréady dóne much, it is tò bë hòped thát thè trùe sóns óf fréedom wíll prevént théir éver dóing móre. I have known many óf thòse preténded chám-pions fór lìbert, in my time, yet dò 'I not remémber óne thát wás not in his heart ánd in his famíly à týrant.'"

My wármth I fóund hád léngthened this hár-angue beyónd thè rúles óf good bréeding: bút thè

impatience of my entertainer, who often strive to interupt it, could be restrained no longer. „What,“ cried he, „then I have been all this while entertaining à Jesuit¹⁹⁷) in parson's cloaths; but by all the coal mines of Cornwall, out he shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson.“ I now found I had gone too far; and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had spoken. „Pardon,“ returned he in a fury: „I think such principles demand ten thousand pardons. What, give up liberty, property, and, as the Gazetteer says, lie down to be saddled with wooden shooes¹⁹⁸)! Sir, I insist upon your marching out of this house immediately, to prevent worse consequences. Sir, I insist upon it.“ I was going to repeat my remonstrances; but just then we heard a footman's rap¹⁹⁹)

197) a Jesuit, ein Jesuit, eigentlich ein Mitglied des 1534 von dem Spanischen Edelmann Ignatius Lojola gegründeten, und vom Papst Clemens XIV im Jahre 1773 aufgehobenen berüchtigten Ordens. In unsrer Stelle ist es nur eine schimpfliche Benennung, mit welcher der arme Dr. Primrose wegen seiner geäußerten politischen Ketzerien belebt wird.

198) wooden shoes, hölzerne Schuhe, das, was der Franzose sabots nennt, Hofschen. — Der Sinn der Redensart: „sich niederlegen, um sich mit hölzernen Schuhen füllen oder beladen zu lassen,“ ist mir nicht recht deutlich, wenn anders nicht das Gehässige vorzüglich in den Hofschen liegt, eine Beschuhung, die wie bekannt, in einigen Gegenden Frankreichs gewöhnlich, in England aber sehr gehässig ist.

199) Durch die Anzahl der Schläge mit dem Thorringe an eine Haustür, so wie durch die verhältnissmässige Stärke, womit man anpocht, giebt man in England gewissermaßen zu erkennen, in welchem bürgerlichen Verhältnisse man mit dem Besitzer des Hauses steht. Ein absatzweises, gelindes

át thē dōor, ánd thē twō lādies cried óut, „As sūre ás déath thére is óur máster ánd místress cóme hōme.“ . 'It seèms my entertaíner wás áll thís whíle ònly thē bütler, whō, ín his máster's ábsénce, hág á mind tò cút á figure, ánd bē fór á whíle thē géntleman himsélf; ánd, tò sày thē trúth, hē tålked pólítics ás wéll ás móst coútry, géntle-
men dò. Büt nòthing coúld nòw exceèd my con-
fusíon upón séeing thē géntleman, ánd his lādy, énter, nór wás théir surprize, át finding súch
cómpany ánd goód chèer, léss thán ours. „Gént-
lemen,“ cried thē réal máster óf thē hóuse, tò
mè ánd my compánion, „my wife ánd 'I áre yóur
móst húmble sérvants, büt 'I protést thís is sò un-
expécted á favóur, thát wé almòst sink únder thē
obligàtion.“ Howéver unexpécted óur cómpany
míght bē tò thém, théirs, 'I ám sùre, wás stíll móre
sò tò us, ánd 'I wás strúck dúmb with thē appre-

Pochen lässt die Bedienten vermuten, dass der Anklopfende unter dem Range ihrer Herrschaft sey. Ein Bedienter kündigt seinen Herrn oder seine Gebieterin durch einen starken Schlag mit dem Thorringe an; kommt die Herrschaft vor ihrem eigenen Hause an, so werden diesem Schlage noch einige Züge mit der, zu den Domestiken in das Souterrain gehenden Klingel hinzugefügt. Einer, der unter die Benennung eines Gentleman fällt, thut drei oder mehrere Schläge, die zwischen der Schüchternen Berührung und dem Lärm des Bedienten das Mittel halten; man nennt dieses a gentleman's rap. Hieraus erklären sich übrigens auch die Worte: a footman's rap, in unjerer Stelle. Man sehe über diese Sitte, des Herrn von Archenholz England und Italien, S. 403; vorzüglich aber auch den Aufsatz über die Thürsignale, der sich in der Schrift: London und Paris Theil 7. S. 13., befindet, aus welcher vorstehende Notiz entlehnt ist.

hénsons of my own absurdity, when, whom should I next see enter the room but my dear miss Arabella Wilmot, who was formerly designed to be married to my son George; but whose match was broken off, as already related. 'As soon as she saw me, she flew to my arms with the utmost joy. „My dear sir,“ cried she, „to what happy accident is it that we owe so unexpected a visit? I am sure my uncle and aunt will be in raptures when they find they have the good Dr. Primrose for their guest.“ Upon hearing my name, the old gentleman and lady very politely stepped up, and welcomed me with most cordial hospitality. Nor could they forbear smiling upon being informed of the nature of my present visit; and the unfortunate butler, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was, at my intercession, forgiven.

M'r. Arnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged now, insisted upon having the pleasure of my stay for some days, and as their niece, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own instructions, joined in their entreaties, I complied. That night I was shown to a magnificent chamber, and the next morning early, Miss Wilmot desired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. After some time spent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she enquired, with seeming unconcern, when last I had heard from my son George. „Alas! Madam,“ cried I, „he has now been near three years absent, without ever writing to his friends or me.

Whére hè ís 'I knòw nót; perháps 'I sháll néver
 seè him ór háppiness móre. Nò, my déar mádam,
 wè sháll néver móre seè súch plèasing hóurs ás
 wére ónce spént bý óur fire - side át Wakefield.
 My little fámily áre nów dispérsing véry fást, ánd
 póverty hás bróught nót ónly wánt, bút ínfamy
 upón us. " Thé good nátured girl lét fall à tèar át
 this accóunt; bút ás 'I sáw hér posséssed óf tóo
 much sei sibílity, 'I forbore a móre minúte detaíl
 óf óur súfferiencs. It wás, howéver, sóme consolá-
 tion tó mè tó find thát tíme hág māde nò alterátion
 in hér afféctions, ánd thát shé hág rejécted séye-
 ral mátches thát hág been māde hér sínce óur lèa-
 ving hér párt óf thé coútry. Shé léd mè róund áll
 thé exténsive improveménts óf thé pláce; pointing
 tó thé séveral wálk s ánd árbours, ánd át thé sáme
 tímie cátching fróm évery óbject á hínt fór sóme
 new quéstion rélative tó my són. "In this mánnér
 wè spént thé tórenón, till thé bell²⁰⁰) súmmoned
 us in tó dinner, whére wè fóund thé mánger²⁰¹)
 óf thé strólling cónpany thát 'I méntioned befóre,
 whó wás come tó dispóse óf tíckets fór thé Fair
 Pénitent²⁰²), whích wás tó bë ácted thát èvening,

200) bell, die Glocke, durch welche den im Garten oder sonst in der Gegend des Gebäudes befindlichen Gästen das Zeichen gegeben wird, zur Tafel zu kommen.

201) manager, Direktor des Schauspiels.

202) the Fair Penitent, eine zuerst im Jahre 1703 aufgeführt, vorzüglich schöne Tragödie von Nicholas Rowe, (geb. 1673), die auch noch jetzt auf den Londoner Bühnen aufgeführt wird. Johnson, welcher in sein n Lives of the most eminent English poets auch das Leben dieses Dramatikers erzählt, sagt von dem genannten Trauerspiel: The fair

thé párt óf Horátió ²⁰³) bý à yoúng géntleman whó
hád néver appéared óp áný stáge. Hé séemed tó
bè véry wárm ín thé práises óf thé new performer,
ánd avérred, thát hé néver saw áný whó bid sò
fair fór éxcellence. 'Acting, hé obsérved, wás nót
leárned in à day; „Bút this géntleman,“ contínued
hé, „seéms bórñ tó tréad thé stáge. His voice,
hís figure, ánd áttitudes, áre áll ádmirable. Wé
caught him úp accidéntally ín óur jóurney dówn.“
Thís accóunt, ín sóme méasure, exíted óur curiósity,
ánd, át the entréaty óf thé ladiés, 'I wás
prevíiled upón tó accómpany thém tó thé playhóuse
whích wás nò öther thán a bárñ. 'As thé cónpany
wíth which 'I wént, wás incontéstably thé chíel óf
thé pláce, wé wére recéived wíth thé greatest re-
spéct, ánd pláced ín thé fróní seat óf thé théâtre
whére wé sáte fór sóme tíme wíth nò smáll impá-
tience tó see Horátió máké hís appéarance. Thé
new performer advánced át lást, ánd lét párents
thínk óf my sensátions bý théir ówn, whén 'I fóund
ít wás my unfórtunate són. Hé wás gòing tó begin,
whén, túrning hís eýes upón thé audíence, hé
percíived Miss Wílmot ánd mé, ánd stooð át ónce
spéechless ánd immóveable. Thé áctors behínd
thé scéne, whó ascribed this páuse tó hís náatural

Penitent is one of the most pleasing tragedies on the stage, where it still keeps its turns of appearing, and probably will long keep them, for there is scarcely any work of any poet, at once so interesting by the fable, and so delightful by the language. The story is domestick, and therefore easily received by the imagination, and assimilated to common life, the diction is exquisitely harmonious, and soft or spritely as occasion requires.

timidity, attempted to encourage him, but instead of going on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retired off the stage. 'I don't know what were my feelings on this occasion; for they succeeded with too much rapidity for description: but I was soon awaked from this disagreeable reverie by Miss Wilmot who, pale and with a trembling voice, desired me to conduct her back to her uncle's. When got home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet a stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed that the new performer was my son, sent his coach, and an invitation, for him, and as he persisted in his refusal to appear again upon the stage, the players put another in his place, and we soon had him with us. Mr. Arnold gave him the kindest reception and I received him with my usual transport: for I could never counterfeit false resentment. Miss Wilmot's reception was mixed with seeming neglect, and yet I could perceive she acted a studied part. The tumult in her mind seemed not yet abated; she said twenty giddy things that looked like joy, and then laughed loud at her own want of meaning. 'At intervals she would take a sly peep at the glass, as if happy in the consciousness of unresisted beauty, and often would ask questions, without giving any manner of attention to the answers.

C H A P, X X.

The history of a philosophic vagabond, pursuing novelty, but losing content.

After we had supped, Mr. Arnold politely offered to send a couple of her footmen for my son's baggage, which he at first seemed to decline, but

upón hér prēssing thē requēst, hē wās obligēd tō
 insōrm hér, thāt à stīck and à wāllet wēre all thē
 móveable things upón thīs éarth thāt hē cōuld bōast
 of, „Why, ay my són,“ cried 'I, „you lēft mē
 bút pōor, and pōor 'I fīnd you are cōme bāck; and
 yēt 'I māke nō dōubt you hāve sēen a grēat dēal of
 thē wōrld.“ — „Yēs, Sír,“ replied my són, „būt
 travellīng áfter fōrtune, is nōt thē wāy tō secūre
 hér; and, indēed, of late, 'I hāve desisted frōm
 thē pursūit.“ — „I fāncy, Sír,“ cried M'rs. Arnōld,
 „thāt thē accōunt of your adyéntures wōuld
 bē amūsing: thē fīrst pārt of thēm 'I hāve óften
 hēard frōm my nièce, bút cōuld thē cōmpany pre-
 vāil fōr thē rest, it wōuld bē an addītional obligā-
 tion.“ — „Mādam,“ replied my són, „I prōmise
 you thē plēasure you hāve in hēaring, will nōt bē
 hālt sō grēat as my vānity in repēating thēm, and
 yēt in thē whōle nārrative 'I cān scārce prōmise you
 óne adyénture, as my accōunt is rāther of whāt
 'I saw thān whāt 'I dīd. Thē fīrst misfōrtune of
 my līfe, which you all knōw, wās grēat; bút
 thōugh it distrēssed, it cōuld nōt sink mē. Nō
 pērson éver hād à bētter knāck at hōping thān 'I.
 Thē lēss kīnd 'I fōund fōrtune at óne tīme, thē
 mōre 'I expēcted frōm hér at anōther and bēing now
 at thē bōttom of hér whēel, every new revolūtion
 mīght lift, bút cōuld nōt deprēss mē. 'I procēded,
 thērefore, tōwards Lōndon in a fīne mōrning, nō
 wāy unēasy abōut tō mōrrow, bút chēarful as thē
 bīrds thāt cārolled by thē rōad, and cōmforted my-
 self with reflēcting, thāt Lōndon wās thē mārt
 whēre abilīties of every kīnd wēre sūre of mēeting
 distinction and reward,“

„Upón my arrival in town, Sir, my first care was to deliver your letter of recommendation to our cousin, who was himself in little better circumstances than I. My first scheme, you know, Sir, was to be usher ²⁰⁴) at an academy ²⁰⁵), and I asked his advice on the affair. 'Our cousin received the proposal with a true Sardonic grin ²⁰⁶). 'Ay, cried he, this is indeed a very pretty career, that has been chalked out for you. I have been an usher at a boarding school ²⁰⁷) myself; and may I die by an anodyne necklace ²⁰⁸), but I had rather be an under turnkey in Newgate ²⁰⁹) 'I was up early and late; I was brown-beat by the master, hated for my ugly face by the mistress, worried by the boys

204) usher bezeichnet einen Gehilfen bei einer Erziehungsanstalt; die Lage eines solchen Mannes wird eben nicht für sehr ehrenwerth gehalten.

205) academy bedeutet hier eben das, was im folgenden boarding - school bezeichnet.

206) Sardonic grin. Nach dem Plinius wächst auf der Insel Sardinien ein Kraut, welches die Lippen derer, die es berühren, krampfhaft zusammenzieht, so dass sie zu lachen scheinen. Vermuthlich ist Ranunculus sceleratus, ein giftiges Sumpfkraut, gemeint.

207) boarding - school bezeichnet im allgemeinen eine Privatschule, vorzüglich eine solche, wo die Kinder zugleich beköstigt werden. Es giebt deren in England eine sehr grosse Anzahl; eben so mannigfaltig sind sie dem Preise und dem Werthe nach.

208) anodyne necklace, wörtlich; schmerzstillendes Halsband, d. i. Strick.

209) Newgate, der Name des Hauptgefängnisses der Grafschaft Middlesex, in der Old-Bailey, einem Stadtviertel von London, belegen,

withín, and néver permítted tò stír óut tò mèet civílity abroad. Bút áre you sùre you áre fít fór à schóol? Lét mé exámine you à little. Háve you been bréed appréntice tò thè business²¹⁰)?“ „Nò.“ Thén you wòn't dò fór à schóol. Cán you dréss thè boýs háir?“ „Nò.“ „Thén you wòn't dò fór à schóol. Háve you hád thè small-pox?“ „Nò.“ „Thén you wòn't dò fór à shóol. Cán you lie thrée ín à béd?“ „Nò.“ „Thén you will néver dò fór à schóol. Háve you gót à good stómach?“ „Yés.“ „Thén you will bý nò mèans dò fór à schóol. Nò, Sír, if you áre fór à genteél èasy proféssion, bind yoursélf séven yéars ás án appréntice²¹¹) tò túrn à cùtler's wheèl; bút avoid à schóol bý any mèans. Yét cóme, continued hé, 'I see you áre à lád óf spírit and sóme leárning, whát dò you think óf comméncing áuthor', like mè? You háve réad ín books, nò dòubt, óf mén óf gènious stárving²¹²) át thè trade: 'At présent I'll shew you fórtý véry dull féllows abónt tówn thát live bý it ín ópusence. All hónest jóg-trót²¹³) mén, whò gò ón smóothly and dúlly, and wríte hístory and pólitics, and áre praised: mén, Sír, whò, hád théy been bréed

210) to have been bred apprentice to a business, *als Lehrling zu einem Geschäft erzogen worden seyn.*

211) to bind himself seven years, *sich sieben Jahre in die Lehre begeben.*

212) Butler, *der berühmte Verfasser des Hudibras, dessen Verse der unwürdige König Carl II. zu Hunderten auswendig wußte, starb in eigentlichem Sinn vor Hunger.* Milton starb im Elend.

213) jog-trot men, *Leute von gewöhnlichem Schlage.*

cobblers, would all their lives have only mended shooes, but never made them."

„Finding that there was no great degree of gentility affixed to the character of an usher, I resolved to accept his proposal; and having the highest respect for literature, hailed the antiqua mater of Grubstreet²¹⁴⁾ with reverence. I thought it my glory to pursue a track which Dryden and 'Otway trod before me. I considered the goddess of this region as the parent of excellence; and however an intercourse with the world might give us good sense, the poverty she granted I supposed to be the nurse of genius! Big with these reflections, I sat down, and finding that the best things remained to be said on the wrong side, I resolved to write a book that should be wholly new. I therefore dreſt up three paradoxes with some ingenuity. They were false, indeed, but they were new. The jewels of truth have been so often imported by others that nothing was left for me to import but some splendid things that at a distance looked every bit as well. Witness your powers what fancied importance sat perched upon my quill while I was writing. The whole learned world, I made no doubt, would rise to oppose my systems; but then I was prepared to oppose the whole learned world. Like the

214) Grubstreet, Name einer Straße bei Moorsfields in London, welche vornehmlich von Bänkelsängern, Verfassern von Märchen und andern geringen Schriftstellern bewohnt wird; daher Grubstreet writer einen elenden Schriftsteller bezeichnet. — Antiqua mater, eine in England gewöhnliche Benennung einer Universität.

pórcupine 'I sáit sélf - collécted, wíth à quíll point-
ed agaínst évery oppóser."

„Wéll sáid, my boy,“ cried 'I, „ánd whát
súbject díd you tréat upón? 'I hópe you díd nót
páss óver thé impórtance óf Monogamy. Bút 'I in-
terrúpt, gó ón; you públished your páadoxes;
wéll, ánd whát did thé leárned wórld say to your
páadoxes?“

„Sír,“ replied my són, „thé leárned wórld
sáid nótihing to my páadoxes, nótihing át áll, Sír.
'Every man óf thém wás emploýed in prásing his
friénds ánd himsélf, ór condémning his énemies;
ánd unsórtunately, ás 'I hád néither, 'I súffered
thé crúellest mortificátion, negléct.“

„As 'I wás méditating óne day in à coffee- house
ón thé fate óf my páadoxes, à little man hóppen-
ing to énter the room, pláced himsélf in thé bóx²¹⁵⁾
befóre mé, ánd áfter sóme préliminary discóurse
finding mè to bë à schólar, drew óut à búnkle óf
propóosals, beggíng mè to subscríbe to à new edí-
tion hé wás góing to gíve thé wórld óf Propér-
tius²¹⁶⁾, wíth nótés. Thís demánd nécéssarily
prodúced à reply thát 'I hád nò móney; ánd thát
conféssion léd him to inquire into thé náture óf
my expectátions. Finding thát my expectátions
wére júst ás gréat ás my púrse, 'I see, cried hé,

215) box, ein Verschlag oder Abschlag in einem Zimmer,
durch welchen man von der übrigen Gesellschaft gewisser-
massen abgesondert wird.

216) Sextus Aurelius Propertius, ein Rómischer Dichter,
wurde zu Hispellum bei Spoleto um das Jahr nach Erbauung
Roms 696 geboren, und starb im Jahr 739. Man hat von
ihm vier Bücher Elegien.

you are unacquainted with the town, 'I'll teach you a part of it. Look at these proposals, upon these very proposals 'I have subsisted very comfortably for twelve years. The moment a nobleman returns from his travels, (a Creolian²¹⁷) arrives from Jamaica²¹⁸), or a dowager from her country seat, 'I strike for a subscription. 'I first besiege their hearts with flattery, and then pour in my proposals at the breach. 'If they subscribe readily the first time, 'I renew my request to beg a dedication fee, 'If they let me have that, 'I smite them once more for engraving their coat of arms at the top. Thus, continued he, 'I live by vanity, and laugh at it. But between ourselves, 'I am now too well known, 'I should be glad to borrow your face a bit; a nobleman of distinction has just returned from Italy; my face is familiar to his porter; but if you bring this copy of verses, my life for it you succeed, and we divide the spoil.

„Bless us, George,“ cried 'I, „and is this the employment of poets now! Do men of their exalted talents thus stoop to beggary! Can they so far disgrace their calling, as to make a vile traffic of praise for bread?“

„O no, Sir,“ returned he, „a true poet can never be so base; for wherever there is genius there is pride. The creatures 'I now describe are

217) Creolian, ein Kreole, einer, der in Amerika von Europäischen Eltern geboren worden ist.

218) Jamaika, eine den Engländern gehörige Insel in Westindien; sie wird zu den grossen Antillen gerechnet und ist vielleicht die reichste Besitzung der Engländer in Westindien.

only beggars in rhyme. The real poet, as he braves every hardship for fame, so he is equally a coward to contempt, and none but those who are unworthy of protection condescend to solicit it."

„Having a mind too proud to stoop to such indignities, and yet a fortune too humble to hazard a second attempt for fame, 'I was now obliged to take a middle course, and write for bread. But I was unqualified for a profession where mere industry alone was to ensure success. 'I could not suppress my lurking passion for applause; but usually consumed that time in efforts after excellence which takes up but little room, when it should have been more advantageously employed in the diffusive productions of fruitful mediocrity. My little pieces would therefore come forth in the midst of periodical publication, unnoticed and unknown. The public were more importantly employed than to observe the harmony of my periods. Sheet after sheet was thrown off to oblivion. My essays were buried among the essays upon liberty, eastern tales, and cures for the bite of a mad dog; while Philautos, Philalèthes, Phileleùtheros and Philantropos ²¹⁹), all wrote better, because they wrote faster, than I.“

„Now, therefore, 'I began to associate with none but disappointed authors, like myself, who praised, deplored, and despised each other. The satisfaction we found in every celebrated writer's

²¹⁹) Griechische Namen erdichteter Schriftsteller, welche der Reihe nach im Deutschen übersetzt werden könnten durch Eigentieb, Wahrheitsfreund, Freiheitsfreund, Menschenfreund.

attempts, was inversely as their merits. 'I found that no genius in another could please me. My unfortunate paradoxes had entirely dried up that source of comfort. I could neither read nor write with satisfaction; for excellence in another was my aversion, and writing was my trade.

„In the midst of these gloomy reflections, as 'I was one day sitting on a bench in St. James's park ²²⁰), a young gentleman of distinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance at the university, approached me. We saluted each other with some hesitation, he almost ashamed of being known to one who made so shabby an appearance; and 'I afraid of a repulse. But my suspicions soon vanished; for Ned ²²¹) Thórnhill was at the bottom a very good natured fellow.“

„What did you say, George?“ interrupted 'I. „Thórnhill, was not that his name? 'It can certainly be no other than my landlord.“ — Bless me,“ cried M^rs. Arnold, is M^r. Thórnhill so near a neighbour of yours? He has long been a friend in our family, and we expect a visit from him shortly.“

„My friend's first care,“ continued my son, was to alter my appearance by a very fine suit of his own cloaths, and then 'I was admitted to his table

upon

220) St. James park, der Hauptspaziergang der Londoner, s. von Archenholz England und Italien, S. 533, und vorzüglich die lebhafte Schilderung, welche von demselben in dem Journal: London und Paris, ersten Jahrgangs zweites Stück, S. 135, gegeben wird.

221) Ned für Eduard.

upon the footing of half-friend, half-underling. My business was to attend him at auctions, to put him in spirits when he sat for his picture, to take the left hand in his chariot when not filled by another, and to assist at tattering a kip²²²), as the phrase was, when he had a mind for a frolic²²³). Besides this, 'I had twenty other little employments in the family. 'I was to do many small things without bidding: to carry the cork-screw; to stand godfather to all the butler's children; to sing when 'I was bid; to be never out of humour; always to be humble, and, if I could, to be very happy.'

„In this honourable post, however, 'I was not without a rival. 'A captain of marines, who was formed for the place by nature opposed me in my patron's affections. His mother had been laundess to a man of quality, and thus he early acquired a taste for pimping and pedigree. 'As this gentleman made it the study of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was dismissed from several for his stupidity; yet he found many of them who were as dull as himself, that permitted his assiduities. 'As flattery was his trade, he practised it with the easiest address imaginable; but it came

222) to tatter a kip soll eigentlich eine Irlandische Redensart seyn, welche bedeutet, in ein liederliches Haus einzudringen, daselbst den Hausrath zerstoeren, und andern ahnlichen Unfug treiben. Kip bedeutet nehmlich im Irlandischen ein Hurenhaus, und to tatter, zerreissen. In unserer Stelle sollen die Worte to assist at tattering a kip wol weiter nichts heissen, als einen tollen Streich ausföhren helfen.

223) frolic, ein Spase.

awkward and staff from me, and as every day my patron's desire of flattery increased, so every hour being better acquainted with his defects, 'I became more unwilling to give it. Thus 'I was once more fairly going to give up the field ²²⁴⁾ to the captain, when my friend found occasion for my assistance. This was nothing less than to fight a duel for him, with a gentleman whose sister it was pretended he had used ill. 'I readily complied with his request and though 'I see you are displeased at my conduct, yet as it was a debt indispensably due to friendship, 'I could not refuse. 'I undertook the affair, disarmed my antagonist, and soon after had the pleasure of finding that the lady was only a woman of the town ²²⁵⁾ and the fellow her bully ²²⁶⁾ and a sharper. This piece of service was repaid with the warmest professions of gratitude: but as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no other method of serving me, but by recommending me to his uncle Sir William Thornehill, and another nobleman of great distinction, who enjoyed a post under the government. When he was gone, my first care was to carry his recommendatory letter to his uncle, a man whose character ²²⁷⁾ for every virtue was universal, yet just. 'I was received by his servants with the most hospitable smiles; for

224) I was once more fairly going to give up the field, ich war mehr als einmal nahe daran, den Platz zu räumen.

225) a woman of the town, *liederliche Weibsperson*.

226) bully, *einer, der sich liederlicher Personen des andern Geschlechts annimmt*.

227) character, *Ruf*.

thē looks of thē domēstics ever transmit thēir māster's behēvolence. Bēing shōwn into a grānd apārtment, whēre Sīr William soon cāme to mē, 'I delivēred my mēssage and lētter, which hē read, and after pausing sōme mīnutes, Pray, Sīr, cried hē, infōrm mē whāt you hāve dōne fōr my kīnsmann, to desērve thīs wārm recommeridation? Büt 'I suppōse, Sīr, 'I guēss your mērits, you hāve fōught fōr hīm; and sō you wōuld expēct a reward frōm mē, fōr bēing thē īstrument of hīs vices. 'I wīsh, sincērēly wīsh, thāt my pŕesent refūsal māy bē sōme pūnishment fōr your guīlt: Büt still mōre, thāt it māy bē sōme indūcement to your repéntance. — Thē sevērity of thīs rebuke I bōre pātiently, becāuse, 'I knew it wās jūst. My whōle expectātions now, thērefore, lāy in my lētter to the grāet mān. 'As thē dōors of thē nobility²²⁸) are almōst ever besēt with bēggars, all ready to thrūst in sōme sly pētition, 'I fōund it nō easy mātter to gāin admītance. However, after bribing thē sērvants with hālf my wōrldly fōrtune, 'I wās at lāst shōwn into a spācious apārtment, my lētter bēing pŕeviously sēnt up fōr hīs lōrdship's inspēction. During thīs anāxious interval 'I hād full time to lōok rōund mē. Every thing wās grānd, and of hāppy contrivance: the pāintiugs, the fūrniture, the gīldings pētrified mē with awe, and raised my idēa of the ḥōwner. 'Ah, thōught 'I to myself, hōw vēry grāet mūst the possēssor of all thēse things bē, whō cāries in

228) Es ist oben in einer Anmerkung zum eilsten Kapitel (S. 79.) bereits gesagt worden, wer in England zu den eignlichen Nohlemen oder zur Nobility gehört.

his héad thè business óf thè stàte, ánd whòse hòuse
 displàys hálf thè wéalth óf à kíngdom: sùre his
 gènius mûst bë unfathomable! Dùring thèse áwful
 refléctions 'I héard à stép cóme héavily lórward.
 'Ah, thís is thè gréat mán himsélf! Nò, it wàs
 only à chàmbermaid. Anóther foót wàs héard sôon
 áfter. Thís mûst bë Hè! Nò, it wàs only thè gréat
 mán's válet thè chámbré. 'At lást his lórdship ac-
 tually màde his appéarance. 'Are you, cried hè,
 thè bearer óf this hère létter? 'I answered with à
 bów. 'I leárn by thís, cনntinued hè, ás hòw thát
 — Büt júst át thát instant à sérvant delivered him
 à card, ánd withóut taking fárther nòtice, hè wént
 óut óf thè ròom, ánd léft mè tò digést my ówn háp-
 piness át lèisure. 'I saw nò mòre óf him, till told
 by à footman thát his lórdship wàs going tò his
 coach át thè dòor. 'Dówn 'I immèdiately followed
 ánd joíned my voice tò thát óf thrée ór fòur mòre,
 whò càme, like mè, tò pétition fór favours. His
 lórdship, howéver, wént tò fast fór us, ánd wàs
 gáining his chàriot dòor with lárge strìdes, whèn
 'I hállowed óut tò knòw if 'I wàs tò háve ány reply,
 Hè wàs by thís tìme gótn, ánd müttered an áns-
 wér, hálf óf which only 'I héard, thè óther hálf
 wàs lóst in thè ráttling óf his chàriot whèels. 'I
 stoòd fór sòme tìme with my neck strétched óut,
 in thè pòsture óf óne thát wàs listening tò catch
 thè glòrious sòunds, till looking round mè, 'I fóund
 mysélf alone át his lórdship's gate."

„My pàtience,“ continued my són, „wàs nòw
 quite exhausted: stung with thè thóusand indigni-
 ties I had met with, 'I wàs willing tò cast mysélf
 awày, ánd only wanted thè gúlph tò receive mè.

'I regárded mysélf ás óne óf thóse vîle things thát náture desígned shóuld bê trówn by into hér lúmber róom, thérre tò pérish ín obscurity. 'I hád still, howéver, hálf à guínea lést, ánd óf thát 'I thóught fórtune hersélf shóuld nót depríve mè: bút ín órder tò bê sûre óf thís, 'I wás resólved tò gò instantly ánd spénd it whíle 'I hád it, ánd thén trúst tò occurrences fór thè rést. 'As 'I wás going alóng wíth thís resolútión, it háppened thát M'r. Críspe's óffice seèmed invitingly open tò gíve mè à wélcóme récétion. 'In thís óffice M'r. Críspe ²²⁹) kindly óffers áll his májesty's súbjects à génerous prómise óf 30 l. à yéar, fór whích prómise áll théy gíve ín retúrn ís théir líberty fór lífe, ánd permíssion tò lét him transpórt thém to América ás sláves. 'I wás happy át finding à pláce whére 'I could lóse my fèars ín desperátion, ánd éntered thís céll, fór it hád thè appéarance óf óne, wíth thè devótion óf à monástic. Hére 'I fóund á númer óf pòor eréatures, áll ín círcumstances like mysélf, expécting thè aríval óf M'r. Críspe, réprésénting à trûe epítome óf 'English impátience. 'Each untráctable sòul át váriance wíth fórtune, wreaked hér ínjuries ón théir ówn hérauts; bút M'r. Críspe átlást cámé dówn, ánd áll óur murmurrs wére húshed. Hé déigned to regárd mè wíth án air óf pecúliar approbátion, ánd indeèd hé wás thè fírst man whó fór à mó nth pást talked tò mè wíth smíles. 'After à few quéstions,

229) Mr. Crispe heißt es in einer Anmerkung zu der bereits angeführten, in Paris erschienenen Ausgabe des *Vicar*, a noted recruiter for the English army, particularly for foreign service. Also ein Mensch, der Werbegeschäfte für die Englische Armee betrieb.

he found I was fit for everything in the world. He paused a while upon the properest means of providing for me, and flapping his forehead, as if he had found it, assured me, that there was at that time an embassy talked of from the synod of Pennsylvania 230) to the Chickasaw Indians 231), and that he would use his interest to get me made secretary. I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied, and yet his promise gave me pleasure, there was something so magnificent in the sound.

230) Pennsylvania, eine, zu der Zeit, wo Goldsmith dieses schrieb, den Engländern gehörige nordamerikanische Provinz; gegenwärtig macht sie, wie bekannt, einen Theil des nordamerikanischen Freistaats aus. — Was unter synod of Pennsylvania gemeint seyn mag, ist mir nicht ganz deutlich; vielleicht soll darunter die Versammlung der Pfarrer verstanden werden, die sonst den Namen assize führt, oder Goldsmith meint die geistliche Synode der Presbyterianer, welche sich gegenwärtig jährlich zu Philadelphia versammelt, wo auch zu einer andern Zeit jedes Jahr die Abgeordneten der vier Synoden, welche dieses Bekenntniß in den Vereinigten Staaten hat, eine Generalversammlung halten; in diesem Falle wäre also an eine geistliche, in jenem an eine politische Mission, zu denken.

231) Chickasaw Indians, ein nordamerikanischer Völkerstamm, der im Jahr 1732 den Franzosen den Mississippifluss streitig machte, nach vielen blutigen Gefechten Meister desselben blieb, und so die Franzosen an der Communikation zwischen Canada und Louisiana hinderte. Noch vor kurzem (den 24ten October 1801) schloß der nordamerikanische Freistaat einen Vertrag mit diesen Chikasaw-Indianern, der auch den 15ten Mai von dem Präsidenten Jefferson ratifizirt worden ist. Das zeigt hinlänglich, daß dieser Völkerstamm noch gegenwärtig von einiger politischen Bedeutung seyn muß.

I fairly, therefore, divided my half guinea one half of which went to be added to his thirty thousand pounds, and with the other half I resolved to go to the next tavern, to be there more happy than he.

As I was going out with that resolution, I was met at the door by the captain of a ship, with whom I had formerly some little acquaintance, and he agreed to be my companion over a bowl of punch. As I never chose to make a secret of my circumstances, he assured me that I was upon the very point of ruin, in listening to the office-keeper's²³²) promises: for that he only designed to sell me to the plantations. But, continued he, I fancy you might, by a much shorter voyage, be very easily put into a genteel way of bread. Take my advice. My ship sails to-morrow for Amsterdam: What if you go in her²³³) as a passenger? The moment you land all you have to do is to teach the Dutchmen English, and I'll warrant you'll get pupils and money enough. I suppose you understand English, added he, by this time, or the devil is in it. I confidently assured him of that; but expressed a doubt whether the Dutch would be willing to learn English. He affirmed with an oath that they were fond of it to distraction; and upon that affirmation I agreed with his

232) office-keeper, nämlich Mr. Crispe.

233) in her. The ship wird als ein Femininum gebraucht; in so fern es sich der Engländer in Hinsicht auf seine Bewegung als lebendig denkt; von einem im Hafen liegenden hiffe heißt es ii, von einem segelnden she.

proposal, and embarked the next day to teach the Dutch English in Holland. The wind was fair, our voyage short, and after having paid my passage with half my moveables, I found myself, fallen as from the skies, a stranger in one of the principal streets of Amsterdam. 'In this situation I was unwilling to let any time pass unemployed in teaching. I addressed myself therefore to two or three of those I met, whose appearance seemed most promising; but it was impossible to make ourselves mutually understood. It was not till this very moment I recollect, that in order to teach Dutchmen English, it was necessary that they should first teach me Dutch. How I came to overlook so obvious an objection, is to me amazing; but certain, it is 'I overlooked it.'

„This scheme thus blown up, I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England again; but happening into company with an Irish student, who was returning from Louvain ²³⁴⁾), our conversation turned upon topics of literature, (for by the way it may be observed, that I always forgot the meanness of my circumstances when I could converse upon such subjects) from him I learned that there were not two men in this whole university who understood Greek. This amazed me. I instantly resolved to travel to Louvain, and there live by teaching Greek; and in this design I was heartened by my brother student, who threw out some hints that a fortune might be got by it.“

234) Louvain, Löwen, Universität im ehemaligen Brabant.

'I set boldly forward the next morning. 'Every day lessened the burthen of my moveables, like 'Aesop and his basket of bread 235); for I paid them for my lodgings to the Dutch as I travelled on. When I came to Louvain, I was resolved not to go sneaking to the lower professors, but openly tendered my talents to the principal 236) himself. I went, had admittance; and offered him my service as master of the Greek language, which I had been told was a desideratum in his university. The principal seemed at first to doubt of my abilities; but of these I offered to convince him, by turning a part of any Greek author he should fix upon into Latin. Finding me perfectly earnest in my proposal, he addressed me thus; You see me, young man, continued he; 'I never learned Greek, and 'I don't find that 'I have ever missed

235) Aesop wurde einst, wie es in dem bekannten Märchen von dem Leben dieses alten Fabulisten heißt, nebst mehrern andern Sklaven verschickt. Jeder derselben sollte eine Last tragen; Aesop nahm sich die schwerste und wurde deshalb veracht. Man fand aber bald, dass er nicht übel gewählt; denn er hatte sich den Brodkorb genommen, der, ganz natürlich, mit jeder Tagereise leichter wurde.

236) Den Namen Principal führt auf Englischen Universitäten der Vorsteher von einigen Kollegien; in andern heißt er Warden, Präsident, Probst u. s. w. — In unserer Stelle, wo von der Universität zu Löwen die Rede ist, wird Principal vermutlich eben das bedeuten sollen, was wir den Rektor oder Prorektor einer Universität nennen, wenn anders nicht auf dieser Universität, welche sonst vier gut fundirte Kollegia hatte, eine, der Englischen ähnliche Einrichtung statt gefunden hat.

ít. 'I háve hád à döctors's cáp ánd gówn 237) with-
óut Greèk; 'I háve téen thóusand flórins à yéar with-
óut Greèk: 'I éat heártily withóut Greèk; ánd in
shórt, continued hé, ás 'I dòn't knòw Greèk, 'I
dò nót beliève thére is ány goód ín ít. "

„I was now so far from home to think of returning; so I resolved to go forward. I had some knowledge of music, with a tolerable voice, and now turned what was once my amusement into a present means of subsistence. I passed among the harmless peasants of Flanders and among such of the French as were poor enough to be very merry; for I ever found them sprightly in proportion to their wants. Whenever I approached a peasant's house, towards night-fall, I played one of my most merry tunes, and that procured me not only a lodgings, but subsistence for the next day. I once or twice attempted to play for people of fashion but they always thought my performance odious, and never rewarded me even with a trifle. This was to me the more extraordinary, as whenever I used in better days to play for company, when playing was my amusement, my music never failed

237) In England besteht die akademische Tracht der Doktoren der Gottesgelahrtheit in einem Gown (d. h. einem Mantel mit langen, weiten aufgeschlitzten Ermeln) aus Scharlach mit schwarzem Sammet; ferner in einem Cap, (d. h. einer schwarzen Mütze mit einem viereckigen slachen Deckel) und einem Band (d. h. einem Priesterhälzchen). Wir führen dies darum hier an, weil Goldsmith wahrscheinlich bey dieser Stelle mehr an die Englische akademische Tracht gedacht hat, als an die zu Löwen übliche, wiewohl er auch an diesem letztern Orte gewesen war.

to throw them into raptures, and the ladies especially; but as it was now my only means, it was received with contempt; a proof how ready the world is to under-rate those talents by which a man is supported."

„In this manner I proceeded to Páris, with no design but just to look about me, and then to go forward. The people of Páris are much fonder of strangers that have money, than of those that have wit. 'As I could not boast much of either,' I was no great favourite. After walking about the town four or five days, and seeing she outside of the best houses, I was preparing to leave this retreat of venal hospitality, when passing through one of the principal streets, whom should I meet but our cousin, to whom you first recommended me. This meeting was very agreeable to me, and I believe not displeasing to him. He enquired into the nature of my journey to Páris, and informed me of his own business there, which was to collect pictures, medals, intaglios ²³⁸), and antiques of all kinds, for a gentleman in Lóndon, who had just stepped into taste and large fortune, I was the more surprised at seeing our cousin pitched upon for this office, as he himself had often assured me he knew nothing of the matter. Upon asking how

238) Edelsteine, in welche die Figuren eingegraben und vertieft sind, heißen bei den Italiäern intagli, bey den Franzosen gravures en creux, und diese sind in unserer Stelle gemeint; die, in welche die Figuren erhoben oder hervorragend geschnitten sind, heißen bei den Italiäern camei, Kameen.

hè had been taught the art of à connoscento ²³⁹⁾ so very suddenly, he assured me that nothing was more easy. The whole secret consisted in a strict adherence to two rules: the one always to observe, that the picture might have been better if the painter had taken more pains; and the other, to praise the works of Piétre Perugino ²⁴⁰⁾). But, says he, as 'I once taught you how to be an author in London, I'll now undertake to instruct you in the art of picture-buying at Paris.'

„With this proposal I very readily closed, as it was living, and now all my ambition was to live. I went therefore to his lodgings, improved my dress by his assistance, and after some time, accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the English gentry ²⁴¹⁾ were expected to be purchasers, 'I was not a little surprised at his intimacy

²³⁹⁾ connoscento, eigentlich wol: conoscere, (ein Italiänisches Wort) ein Kenner,

²⁴⁰⁾ Pietro Perugino. Dieser berühmte Maler hieß eigentlich Pietro Vanucci, und war zu Ciuta della Pieve im Jahre 1446 geboren; er nannte sich aber Perugino, weil er zu Perugia das Bürgerrecht erhielt. Seine Gemälde haben viel Grazie, besonders gelingen ihm weibliche und jugendliche Vorstellungen; seine Wendungen sind edel, sein Kolorit lieblich (s. Fiorillo's Geschichte der zeichnenden Künste, 1. Band, S. 81.). Man hat von ihm auch noch viele Gemälde en Fresco (auf nassem Kalk). Pietro hatte viele Schüler, zu denen auch Raphael gehört. Er starb 1524.

²⁴¹⁾ Gentry, ein Wort, das in einem sehr ausgedehnten Sinne gebraucht wird, und nicht blos die zwischen dem Volke und dem Adel mitten liegende Classe von Per-

with people of the best fashion, who referred themselves to his judgment upon every picture or medal, as to an unerring standard of taste. He made very good use of my assistance upon these occasions; for when asked his opinion, he would gravely take me aside, and ask mine, shrug, look wise, return, and assure the company: that he could give no opinion upon an affair of so much importance. Yet there was sometimes an occasion for a more supported assurance. 'I remember to have seen him, after giving his opinion that the colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, very deliberately take a brush, with brown varnish, that was accidentally lying by, and rub it over the piece with great compposure before all the company, and then ask if he had not improved the tints.'

„Whén he had finished his commission in Paris, he left me strongly recommended to several men of distinction, as à person very proper for a travelling tutor²⁴²); and after some time I was employed in that capacity by à gentleman who

sonen, mithin die Ritter (Knights) und Esquires, und überhaupt das bezeichnet, was wir den niedern Adel nennen; sondern es werden gelegentlich auch unter dem Namen Gentry angesehene Geistliche, Rechtsgelehrte, Aerzte, ansehnliche Künstler, begüterte Kaufleute u. s. w. begriffen. S. Küttner's Beiträge, 7tes Stück, S. 50. Im Munde des gemeinen Mannes bedeutet gentry oft nur schlechthin: Herrschaften.

242) a travelling tutor. Man kann (sagt Küttner in den Beiträgen, Stück 9. S. 93.) die Englischen Hofmeister in drei Klassen theilen: private tutors, tutors of College und

bróught his wárd to Páris, in órder to let him for-
ward ón his tour through Èurope. I wás to be
thé young gentleman's góvernör, bút with a pro-
viso thát hé shoułd always be permitted to góvern
himself. My pupil in fact understood the art of
guiding, in móney concérns, much better than
I. Hé wás héir to a fortune of about two húndred
thóusand póunds, left him by an uncle in the West-
Índies; and his guárdians, to qualify him for the
mánagement of it, had bound him appréntice to
an attórney. Thús ávarice wás his preváiling pás-
sion: all his quéstions ón the road wére: how mó-
ney might be sáved; which wás the least expén-
sive course of travel; whéther any thing could be
bought thát wóuld turn to accóunt, whén dispó-
sed of agáin in Lóndon. Such curiósities ón the
wáy as could be sén for nothing hé wás ready
enough to lóok át; bút if the sight of them wás
to be paid for, hé usually assérted thát hé had
been told théy wére not wórt h seëing. Hé never
paid a bill thát hé wóuld not obséive, how amá-
zingly expénsive travelling wás; and all this thóugh
hé wás not yet twénty-one. Whén arrived át Lég-

travelling tutors. *Ein private tutor ist ungefähr das, was man in Deutschland geradehin Hofmeisier nennt. Jeder Knabe, der keinen eigenlichen Hofmeisier hat, bekommt, so wie er in die Schule eintritt, einen tutor of College, (Schulkofmeister), welches allemal einer der Unterrichter ist, der öfters zwanzig, dreissig bis funfzig und mehr Eleven dieser Art hat. Erst dann, wenn der junge Mensch die Universität verlässt, giebt man ihm gewöhnlich einen Begleiter auf seinen Reisen, einen travelling tutor, der aber überaus wenig Einfluss auf ihn hat und haben kann.*

horn 243), as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping, he enquired the expense of the passage by sea home to England. This he was informed was but a trifle, compared to his returning by land, he was therefore unable to withstand the temptation; so paying me the small part of my salary that was due, he took leave, and embarked with only one attendant for London.“

„I now therefore was left once more upon the world at large; but then it was a thing I was used to. However my skill in music could avail me nothing in a country where every peasant was a better musician than I; but by this time I had acquired another talent, which answered my purpose as well, and this was a skill in disputation. In all the foreign universities and convents, there are upon certain days philosophical theses maintained against every adventurous disputant; for which, if the champion opposes with any dexterity, he can claim a gratuity in money, a dinner, and a bed for one night. In this manner therefore I fought 244) my way towards England, walked along from city to city, examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may so express it, saw both sides of the picture. My remarks, however, are but few: I found that monarchy was the best government for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for

243) Leghorn, Livorno, Stadt und Hafen im ehemaligen Großherzogthum Toskana.

244) to fight, hier vermutlich so viel, als unser deutsches: sich durchfechten, in Bezug auf die Disputationen, durch welche sich der junge Primrose Lebensunterhalt erworb.

thè rích. 'I fóund thát ríches ín général wére ín évery coúntry anóther náme fór fréedom; and thát nô man ís sò fónd óf liberty himsélf ás nôt tò bë desírous óf subjécting thè will óf sóme indíviduals ín society tó his ówn."

„Upón my arrival ín 'England 'I resólved tò pày my respécts fírst tò you, and thén tò enlist ás à voluntèer ín thè fírst expédition thát wás gòin forward; but ón my jóúrney dòwn my resolútions wére chànged, by mèeting an old acquàintance, whò 'I fóund belónged tò a còmpany óf comèdiáns, thát wére gòing tò màke à súmmer campàign ín thè coúntry. Thé còmpany seèmed nôt much tò disapprove óf mè for an assòciate. Théy all, howéver, apprized mè óf thè impòrtance óf thè tásک át whích 'I àimed; thát thè pùblic wás à mány - héaded móntster, and thát only súch ás hád véry good héads could pléase it: thát ácting wás nôt tò bë leárnd ín a day; and thát without sóme tradítional shrúgs, whích hád been ón thè stáge, thèse húndred yéars, 'I could néver preténd tò pléase. Thè néxt diffículty wás ín fítting mè with párts, ás almòst évery cháracter wás ín kíeeping. 'I wás dríven fór sóme tíme fróm óne cháracter tò anóther, till át lást Horatio wás fíxed upón, which thè présence óf thè présent còmpany hás híppily híndered mè fróm ácting ²⁴⁵⁾“.

CHÂP.

245) Der Leser wird vielleicht ohne unsere Erinnerung die Bemerkung gemacht haben, dass Goldsmith viele seiner eigenen bestandenen Abentheuer in die Erzählung verweht hat, die er dem jungen Priorose in den Mund legt. Man vergleiche darüber die oben mitgetheilte Biographie des Verfassers.

CHAP. XXI.

The short continuance of friendship amongst the vicious, which is coeval only with mutual satisfaction.

My son's account was too long to be delivered at once, the first part of it was begun that night, and he was concluding the rest after dinner the next day, when the appearance of Mr. Thornehill's equipage at the door seemed to make a pause in the general satisfaction. The butler, who was now become my friend in the family, informed me with a whisper, that the 'Squire had already made some overtures to Miss Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle seemed highly to approve the match. Upon Mr. Thornehill's entering, he seemed, at seeing my son and me, to start back; but I readily imputed that to surprise, and not displeasure. However, upon our advancing to salute him, he returned our greeting with the most apparent candour; and after a short time his presence served only to increase the general good humour.

'After tea he called me aside, to enquire after my daughter; but upon my informing him that my enquiry was unsuccessful, he seemed greatly surprised; adding, that he had been since frequently at my house, in order to comfort the rest of my family, whom he left perfectly well. He then asked if I had communicated her misfortune to Miss Wilmot, or my son; and upon my replying that I had not told them as yet, he greatly

approved my prudence and precaution, desiring me by all means to keep it a secret; „For at best,“ cried he, „it is but divulging one's own infamy; and perhaps Miss Lavy may not be so guilty as we all imagine.“ We were here interrupted by a servant, who came to ask the 'Squire in, to stand up at country dances; so that he left me quite pleased with the interest he seemed to take in my concerns. His addresses, however, to Miss Wilmot, were too obvious to be mistaken: and yet she seemed not perfectly pleased, but bore them rather in compliance to the will of her aunt, than from real inclination. I had even the satisfaction to see her lavish some kind looks upon my unfortunate son, which the other could neither extort by his fortune nor assiduity. Mr. Thornehill's seeming compposure, however, not a little surprised me: we had now continued here a week, at the pressing instances of Mr. Arnold; but each day the more tenderness Miss Wilmot shewed my son, Mr. Thornehill's friendship seemed proportionably to encrèase for him.

He had formerly made us the most kind assurances of using his interest to serve the family; but now his generosity was not confined to promises alone: the morning I designed for my departure, Mr. Thornehill came to me with looks of real pleasure to inform me of a piece of service he had done for his friend George. This was nothing less than his having procured him an ensign's commission in one of the régiments that was going to the West Indies, for which he had promised but one hundred pounds, his interest having been

sufficient to get an abatement of the other two²⁴⁶). „As for this trifling piece of service,“ continued the young gentleman, „I desire no other reward but the pleasure of having served my friend; and as for the hundred pounds to be paid, if you are unable to raise it yourselves, I will advance it, and you shall repay me at your leisure.“ This was a favour we wanted words to express our sense of: I readily therefore gave my bond for the money, and testified as much gratitude as if I never intended to pay.

George was to depart for town the next day to secure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to use dispatch lest in the mean time another should step in with more advantageous proposals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person among us that was not affected by it. Neither the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and mistress, for Miss Wilmot actually loved him, he was leaving behind, any way damped his spirits. After he had taken leave of the rest of the company, I gave him all I had, my blessing. „And now, my boy,“ cried I, „thou art going to fight for thy country, remember how thy brave grandfather fought for his sacred king, when loyalty among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy and imitate him in all but his misfortunes, if it was a mis-

246) Noch jetzt werden die meisten Offizierstellen in der Englischen Armee verkauft.

fortune to die with Lord Falkland ²⁴⁷). God, my boy, and if you fall, though distant, exposed and unwep't by those that love you, the most precious tears are those with which heaven bedews the unburied head of a soldier.“

The next morning I took leave of the good family, that had been kind enough to entertain me so long, not without several expressions of gratitude to Mr. Thornehill for his late bounty. I left them in the enjoyment of all that happiness which affluence and good breeding procure, and returned towards home, despairing of ever finding my daughter more, but sending a sigh to heaven to spare and to forgive her. I was now come within about twenty miles of home, having hired an horse to carry me, as I was yet but weak, and comforted myself with the hopes of soon seeing all I held dearest upon earth. But the night coming on, I put up at a little public-house by the road side, and asked for the landlord's company over a pint of wine. We sat beside his kitchen fire, which was the best room in the house, and chatted on politics and the news of the country. We

247) Lucius Cary Vicomte von Falkland, geboren 1610 zu Burford in Oxfordshire, Staatssekretär von England, wurde in den bürgerlichen Unruhen im Treffen bey Newbury am 24sten September 1643 im 33sten Jahre seines Alters erschossen, indem er sich freiwillig in's erste Glied des Byronschen Regiments stellte, um die Sache seines Königs (Karls I.) zu verfechten. Er starb, sagt der Geschichtschreiber Clarendon von ihm, mit der Unschuld der Sitten, welche den früheren Jahren unsers Lebens eigen ist, so wie mit den Einsichten und Erfahrungen, welche gewöhnlich nur die Frucht des reisern Alters sind.

háppened, amóngh óther tópics, tó talk óf yoúng 'Squire Thórnhill, whó, the host assúred mè, wás hated ás much ás his uncle Sír William, whó sometimes cámé down tó thè coútry, wás lòved. Hè wént ón tó obsérve, thát hē māde ít his whòle stúdy tó betray thè dàughters óf súch ás recéived him tó théir hóuses, ánd áfter a fórtnight ór thrèe wèeks posséssion, túrned thém óut unrewarded ánd abándoned tó thè wórlđ. 'As wè contínued óur discòurse in thís mánner, his wífe, whó hág been óut tó gét chànge, retúrned, ánd percéiving thát hér húsband wás enjoying a pléasure in which shé wás nót à shárer, shé ásked him, in an ángry tóne, whát hè díd thére, tó whíc hè only replied in an irónical wày, by drinking hér héalth. „M'r. Sýmmonds,“ críed shé, „you use mè véry ill, ánd I'll bear ít nò lónger. Hére thrèe párts óf thè búsiness is lèft fór mè tó dò, ánd thè fourth lèft unfinisched; whíle you dò nòthing bút soak wíth thè guésts áll dày lóng, whereas íf a spoonful óf líquor wére tó cùre mè óf a fèver, 'I néver touich à dróp.“ I now fóund whát shé wóuld bè át, ánd immédiately poured hér óut à gláss, which shé recéived wíth a coúrtesy, ánd drinking tòwards my good héalth, „Sír,“ resúmed shé, „ít is nót sò much fór thè valúe óf thè líquor 'I am ángry, bút óne cànnot hélp ít, whén thè hóuse is góing óut óf thè windows ²⁴⁸⁾.“ If thè cùstomers óf guésts áre tó bè dúnned, áll thè bürthen lies upón my báck; hè'd ás lief eat thát gláss ás bùdge

248) the house is going out of the windows, es geht drunter und drüber.

áfter thém himsélf. Thére nów abóve stáirs, wé háve à yoúng wóman whò hás cóme tò take úp hér lódgings hère, ánd 'I dòn't beliève shé hás gó
ány móney bý hér óvor civílity. 'I ám certáin shé
is véry slów óf páyment, ánd 'I wish shé wére put
ín mind óf ít. — „What sigrñfies minding hér,
cried thé hòst, „if shé bë slów, shé is sùre.“ —
„I dòn't knòw thát,“ replied thé wifé; „bút 'I
knòw thát 'I ám sùre shé hás been hère ásórtnight,
ánd wé háve nót yét seèn thé cróss²⁴⁹) óf hér mó-
ney.“ — „I suppòse, my dèar,“ cried hë, „wé
sháll háve ít áll ín à lúmp.“ — „In à lúmp!“
cried thé óther, „I hópe wé may gét ít ány wày,
ánd thát 'I ám resólved wé will this véry níght, ór
óut shé trámps, bág ánd bággage²⁵⁰).“ — „Con-
sider, my dèar,“ cried thé húsband, „shé is à
gentlewoman²⁵¹), ánd desérves móre respéct.“ —
„As tór thé mátter óf thát,“ retúrned thé hòstes,
„gentle ór simple, óut shé sháll páck wíth à sássa-

249) the cross of her money. Ob sich vielleicht auf eindigen Englischen Münzen die Gestalt eines Kreuzes befindet oder sonst befunden haben mag? Dann lisse sich daraus auch die im zehnten Kapitel S. 70. vorkommende Redensart: to cross the hand with silver, besser erklären. Man könnte the cross of her money allenfalls übersetzen: das Gepräge ihres Geldes. Vielleicht sagen indessen diese Worte nichts mehr, als: ich weiß nicht, wie ihr Geld aussieht.

250) bag and baggage, mit Sack und Pack.

251) gentlewoman. So wie nach der S. 18. mitgetheilten Bemerkung gentleman oft blos eine höflichere Benennung für Mann ist, so bezeichnet gentlewoman nichts anders als Frau oder Frauenzimmer.

rara²⁵²). Géntry mày bë good thíngs whëre théy tåke; bùt fôr my part 'I néver saw much good óf thém át thë sign óf thë Harrow²⁵³).“ — Thùs saying, shë rán úp à nárrow flight óf stáirs, thát wént fróm thë kítchen tò à ròom over héad, ánd 'I sóon percéived by thë lóudness óf hér voice, ánd thë bitterness óf hér repròaches, thát nò móney wás tò bë hád fróm hér lódger. 'I could hëar hér remónstrances véry distíctly: 'Out 'I say. páck óut thís móment, trámp thóu ínfamous strúmpet, ór 'I'll give thèe à márk thóu wòn't bë thë bétter fôr thèse thrée móonths. Whát! yóu trùmpetry, tò cóme ánd tåke úp an hónest hóuse, withóut cróss ór coín tò bléss yóurself with; cóme alóng 'I say.“ — „'O déar Mádam,“ cried thë strànger, „pity mè, pity à pôor abándoned créature fôr óne níght, ánd déath will sóon dò thë rést.“ — 'I instantly knew thë voice óf my pôor rùined chìld Olivia. 'I flew tò hér résçue, whìle thë wòman wás drág-ging hér alóng by thë hair, ánd 'I caught thë déar forlórn wréetch ín my árms. — „Wélcome, ány wày wélcome, my déarest lóst óne, my tréasure, tò yóur pôor old fáther's bòsom. Thòugh thë ví- cious for sàke thèe, thére is yét óne ín thë wòrld thát will néver sorsàke thèe; thòugh thóu hádst tén thóusand crimes tò ánswer fôr, hé will forgét thém áll.“ — „'O my ówn déar,“ — fôr mínu-

252) sassarara ist gar kein *Englisches Wort*, vielmehr wahrscheinlich nur eine pöbelhafte Bezeichnung des Hinauswerfens, wie bei uns der gemeine Mann etwa sagen würde: über Hals über Kopf — Holter, Polter!

253) at the the sign of the harrow, im Zeichen der Egge, (Name des Wirthshauses).

tes shè could nò mòre — „mÿ òwn dèarest good Papá! Could àngels bë kinder! Hòw dò 'I desérve sò mûch! The villain, 'I hâte him and mysélf, tò bë à repròach tò súch goodness. You càn't fôrgive mè: 'I knòw you cùnot.“ — „Yës, mÿ child, fróm mÿ heárt 'I dò fôrgive thèe! 'Only repént, and wè bòth sháll yér bë háppy. Wè sháll seè mán yéasant dâys yér, mÿ Olivia!“ — „'Ah! néver, Sîr, néver. Thè rést óf mÿ wrétcched life mûst bë infamy abroád and shâme át hòme. Bût, alás! Papá, you lóok mûch pâler thán you ìsed tò dò. Could súch à thîng ás 'I ám give you sò mûch uneasiness? Sure you hâve tòo much wísdom tò take thè miseries óf mÿ guílt upón yçursélf.“ — „Our wísdom, young wóman,“ replied 'I, — „'Ah whÿ sò cold à nàme, Papá?“ cried shè. „This is thè first tîme you éver called mè b' sò cold à nàme.“ — „I ásk pârdon, mÿ dârling,“ retûrned 'I, „bût 'I wàs gòing tò obsérve, thát wísdom makes bût à slòw defénce agâinst troublé, though át lást à súre óne.“

The lândlady now retûrned tò knòw if wè díd nòt chuse à mòre genteèl apârtment, tò which as-sénting, wè wère shòwn à ròom whére wé could convérsé mòre fréely. 'After wè hâd talked our-sélves into sòme degrée óf tranquíllity, 'I could nòt avoid desíring sòme accóunt óf thè gradations thát lèd tò hér présent wrétcched situâtion. „Thát villain, Sîr,“ said shè, „fróm thè first dây óf our mèeting mède mè honourable though priuate, propòsals.“

„Villain indeèd,“ cried 'I; „and yèt it in sòme mèasure surprizes mè, hòw à person óf M'r.

Búrchell's good sense and seeming honour could be guilty of such deliberate baseness, and thus step into a family to undo it."

„My dear Papá,“ returned my daughter, „you labour under a strange mistake, M'r. Búrchell never attempted to deceive me. Instead of that, he took every opportunity of privately admonishing me against the artifices of M'r. Thórnhill, who I now find was even worse than he represented him.“

— „M'r. Thórnhill,“ interrupted I, „can it be?“ „Yes! Sir,“ returned she, „it was M'r. Thórnhill who seduced me, who employed the two ladies, as he called them, but who, in fact, were abandoned women of the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to Lóndon. Their artifices, you may remember would have certainly succeeded, but for M'r. Búrchell's letter, who directed those reproaches at them, which we all applied to ourselves. How he came to have so much influence as to defeat their intentions, still remains a secret to me; but I am convinced he was ever our warmest sincerest friend.“

„You amaze me, my dear,“ cried I; „but now I find my first suspicions of M'r. Thórnhill's baseness were too well grounded: but he can triumph in security; for he is rich and we are poor. But tell me, my child, sure it was no small temptation that could thus obliterate all the impressions of such an education, and so virtuous a disposition as thine?“

„Indeed, Sir,“ replied she, „he owes all his triumph to the desire I had of making him, and not myself, happy. I knew that the cere-

ny óf óur márrage, whích wás prívately perfórmed bý à pòpish prièst, wás nò wày bìnding, ánd thát 'I hád nòthing tò trúst tò bút hís hónour.' 'Whát,', interrupted 'I, ,, ánd wére you indeèd márried bý à prièst, ánd in órders?' — , 'In-deèd, Sír, wè wére,' replied shè, , 'thòugh wè wére bòth swòrn tò concéal hís nàme.' — , 'Why thén, my chíld, cóme tò my árms agáin, ánd nòw you áre à thóusand tìmes móre wélcóme thán befóre; fór you áre nòw his wífe tò áll inténts ánd púrposes; nór cán áll thè láws óf mén, thò' wrítten upón tåbles óf ádamant, lëssen thè fórcé óf thát sàcred connéxion.'

, 'Alás, Papá,' replied shè, , 'you áre bút little acquàinted with hís villaníes: hè hás been márried alréady, by thè sàme prièst, tò sìx ór èight wíves móre, whòm, like mè, hè hás decèived ánd abándoned.'

, 'Hás hè sò?' cried 'I, , thén wè müst häng thè prièst, ánd you sháll infórm agáinst him tò-mórrow.' — , 'Bút Sír,' retúrned shè, will thát bë rìght, whén 'I ám swòrn tò sècrecy?' — , 'My dèar,' replied 'I, , if you háve màde súch à pròmise, 'I cànnot, nór will 'I téempt you tò break it. 'Even thòugh it mày bénéfit thè pùblic, you müst nót infórm agáinst him. 'In áll hùman insti-tútions à smáller èvil is allòwed tò procùre à grèa-ter godd; ás in pólitics, à pròvince mày bë gíven awày tò secùre à kíngdom; in mèdicíne, à límb mày bë lópt off, tò presèrve thè bòdy. Bút in relígióñ thè láw is wrítten, ánd infléxible, néver tò dò èvil. 'And this láw, my chíld, is rìght: fór ótherwise, if wè commít à smáller èvil, tò procùre

à greater good, certain guilt would be thus incurred, in expectation of contingent advantage. 'And though the advantage should certainly follow, yet the interval between commission and advantage, which is allowed to be guilty, may be that in which we are called away to answer for the things we have done, and the volume of human actions is closed for ever. But I interrupt you, my dear, go on.'

The very next morning, "continued she, "I found what little expectations I was to have from his sincerity. That very morning he introduced me to two unhappy women more, whom, like me, he had deceived, but who lived in contented prostitution. I loved him too tenderly to bear such rivals in his affections, and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult of pleasures. With this view, I danced, dressed, and talked; but still was unhappy. The gentlemen who visited there told me every moment of the power of my charms, and this only contributed to increase my melancholy, as I had thrown all their power quite away. Thus each day I grew more pensive, and he more insolent, till at last the monster had the assurance to offer me to a young Baronet²⁵⁴) of his acquaintance. Need I describe, Sir, how his ingratitude stung me. My answer to this proposal was almost madness. I desired to part. As I was going he offered me a purse; but I flung it at him with indignation, and burst from him in a rage, that for a while kept me insensible of the miseries of

254) *Man sieht die Anmerkung zum dritten Kapitel S. 24.*

my situation. But I soon looked round me, and saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing, without one friend in the world to apply to. Just in that interval, a stage-coach²⁵⁵) happening to pass by, I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven at a distance from a wretch I despised and detested. I was set down here, where, since my arrival, my own anxiety, and this woman's unkindness, have been my only companions. The hours of pleasure that I have passed with my Mam-má and sister, now grow painful to me. Their sorrows are much; but mine is greater than theirs; for mine are mixed with guilt and infamy."

„Háve patience, my child,“ cried I, „and I hope things will yet be better. Take some repose to-night, and to-morrow I'll carry you home to your mother and the rest of the family, from whom, you will receive a kind reception. Poor woman, this has gone to her heart: but she loves you still, Olivia, and will forget it.“

C H A P. XXII.

Offences are easily pardoned where there is love at bottom.

The next morning I took my daughter behind me, and set out on my return home. As we travelled along, I strove, by every persuasion, to

255) Stage coaches oder schlechthin Stages sind Postkutschchen, welche hinten einen grossen Korb haben, und deren Decke auch oft mit Passagieren beschwert ist. Sie sind die wohlfeilsten, aber in der Regel auch die schlechtesten öffentlichen Fuhrwerke dieser Art.

cálm hér sórrows and fèars; and tò árm hér wíth resolùtion tò bear thè présence óf hér offénded móther. 'I took évery opportunity, fróm thè pros-pect óf à fine coútry, through which wè pàssed, tò obsérve hòw much kìnder héaven wàs tò ús, thán wè tò each óther, and thát thè misfòrtunes óf nàture's mákìng wére véry few. 'I assùred hér, thát shè shouúld néver percèive ány chànge ín my afféctions, and thát dûring my life, which yéò might bë lóng, shè might depénd upón à guàrdian and án instrúctor. 'I ármed hér agaínst thè cén-sures óf thè wórlđ, shòwed hér thát bòoks wére swèet unrepròaching compánions tò the miserabile and thát if théy could nót bríng ús tò enjoy lìfe, théy wouúld át lèast tèach ús tò endùre it.

Thè hìred hórse thát wè ròde wàs tò bë put up thát nìght át án inn by thè wáy, within abóut five miles fróm my hóuse, and as 'I wàs willing tò prepàre my fámily fór my dágùtter's recéption, 'I detérmined tò lèave hér thát nìght át thè inn, and tò retùrn fór hér, accómpanied by my dágùtter Sophia, éarly thè néxt mórning. 'It wàs nìght be-fore wè reáched óur appoìnted stàge; howéver, áf-ter séeing hér provìded wíth à decent apártment, and having órdered thè hostess tò prepàre pròper refréshments, 'I kissed hér, and proceeded to-wards hóme. 'And nòw my heárt caught new se-n-sations óf pléasure thè nèarer 'I appròached thát pèaceful mánzion. 'As à bìrd thát hàd been frigh-ted fróm its nést, my afféctions outwént my hásté, and hóvered róund my little fireside, wíth áll thè ràpture óf expectàtion. 'I called úp thè mánay fónd thíngs 'I hàd tò say, and anticipated thè wélcóme

I wás tò recèive. I alréady felt my wife's ténder embráce, and smiled át thè joy óf my líttle ónes. 'As I wálked bút slòwly, thè night wáined apáce. Thè labourers óf thè dày wére áll retíred tò rést; thè lights wére óut ín évery còttage; nò sòunds wére hárden bút óf thè shrílling cóck, and thè deepp-móuthed wáatchdóg, át hóllow dístance. I appròach-ed my líttle abòde óf pléasure, and before I wás within a fúrlong óf thè plàce, our hónest más-tiff cámé rúnníng tò wélcome mè.

'It wás nòw nèar míd-níght thát I cámé tò knóck át my dòor: áll wás stíll and silent: my heárt diláted wíth unúttérable háppíness, whén, tò my amázement, I sáw thè hóuse bürsting óut ín a blaze óf fire, and évery apérture réd wíth con-flagràtion! I gáve a lóud convúlsive óutcry, and félล upón thè pávement insénsible. Thís alármed my són, whò hár díll thís been aslèep, and hér per-céiving thè flámes, instantly wáked my wife and dáughter, and áll rúnníng óut, náked, and wild wíth apprehénsion, recálled mè tò life wíth théir ánguish. Bút it wás ónly tò óbjects óf new térror; fór thè flámes hár, bý thís tíme, cágħt thè róof óf our dwélling, párt áfter párt contínuing tò fall ín, whíle thè fámily stoođ, wíth silent agóny, looking ón, as if théy enjoýed thè bláze. I gázed upón thém, and upón it bý túrns, and thén lóoked róund mè fór my twó líttle ónes; bút théy wére not tò bë seèn. 'O misery! „Whére, cried I, whére áre my líttle ónes?“ — „Théy áre bürnt tò déath ín thè flámes,“ sáys my wife calmly, „and I will díe wíth thém.“ — Thát móment I héard thè cry óf the bábes within, whò wére just awaked

by the fire, and nothing could have stopped me. „Where, where, are my children?“ cried I, rushing through the flames, and bursting the door of the chamber in which they were confined. „Where are my little ones?“ — „Here, dear Papá, here we are,“ cried they together, while the flames were just catching the bed where they lay. I caught them both in my arms, and snatched them through the fire as fast as possible, while just as I was got out, the roof sunk in. „Now,“ cried I, holding up my children, „now let the flames burn on, and all my possessions perish. Here they are, I have saved my treasure. Here, my dearest, here are our treasures, and we shall yet be happy.“ We kissed our little darlings a thousand times, they clasped us round the neck, and seemed to share our transports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

I now stood a calm spectator of the flames, and after some time, began to perceive that my arm to the shoulder was scorched in a terrible manner. It was therefore out of my power to give my son any assistance, either in attempting to save our goods, or preventing the flames spreading to our corn. By this time, the neighbours were all armed, and came running to our assistance; but all they could do was to stand, like us, spectators of the calamity. My goods, among which were the notes I had reserved for my daughters fortune, were entirely consumed, except a box, with some papers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more of little consequence, which my son brought away in the beginning. The neigh-

bours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our distress. They brought us cloaths, and furnished one of our out-houses with kitchen-utensils; so that by day-light we had another, though a wretched, dwelling to retire to. My honest next neighbour, and his children; were not the least assiduous in providing us with every thing necessary, and offering whatever consolation untutored benevolence could suggest.

When the fears of my family had subsided, curiosity to know the cause of my long stay began to take place; having therefore informed them of every particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our lost one, and though we had nothing but wretchedness now to impart, 'I was willing to procure her a welcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our recent calamity, which had humbled my wife's pride, and plunted it by more poignant afflictions. Being unable to go for my poor child myself, as my arm grew very painful, 'I sent my son and daughter, who soon returned, supporting the wretched delinquent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could persuade to a perfect reconciliation; for women have a much stronger sense of female error than men. , 'Ah, madam,' cried her mother, this is but a poor place you are come to after so much finery. My daughter Sophie and I can afford but little entertainment to persons who have kept company only with people of distinction. Yes, miss Livy, your poor father and I have suffered very much of late, but I hope heaven will forgive you.'

you.“ — During this reception, the unhappy victim stood pale and trembling, unable to weep or to reply; but I could not continue a silent spectator of her distress, wherefore assuming a degree of severity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with instant submission, „I entreat, woman, that my words may be now marked once for all: I have here brought you back a poor deluded wanderer; her return to duty demands the revival of our tenderness. The real hardships of life are now coming fast upon us, let us not therefore encrèase them by dissention among each other: If we live harmoniously together, we may yet be contented, as there are enough of us to shut out the censuring world, and keep each other in countenance. The kindness of heaven is promised to the penitent; and let ours be directed by the example. Heaven, we are assured, is much more pleased to view a repentant sinner, than ninety-nine persons who have supported a course of undeviating rectitude. And this is right; for that single effort by which we stop short in the down-hill path to perdition, is itself a greater exertion of virtue, than a hundred acts of justice.“

CHAP. XXIII.

None but the guilty can be long-and completely miserable.

Some assiduity was now required to make our present abode as convenient as possible, and we were soon again qualified to enjoy our former serenity. Being disabled myself from assisting my son in our

usual occupátions, 'I réad tó my family fróm thè few books thát wére sàved, and particùlary fróm súch, ás, by amùsing thè imaginàtion, contributed tó èase thè heárt. 'Our good néighbours too càme évery dày wíth thè kindest condòlence, and fixéd à time ín whích théy wére áll tó assist át repàiring my fórmér dwélling. Honest fármer Williams wàs nót lást amóngh thèse visitors; but heártily óffered his friéndship. Hé wóuld èven háve renewed his addrésses tó my dáughter; but shé rejécted thém ín súch à mánner ás tòtally représt his fùture soliciatíons. Hér grièf seèmed fórméd fór continuing, and shé wás thè only péson óf our little society thát à wèek díd nót restòre tó chèarsfulness. Shé nów lóst thát unblúshing ínnocence whích ónce taught hér tó respéct hersélf, and tó seèk pléasure by plèasing. Anxiety nów had taken stróng pos-séssion óf hér mind, hér beautý hegán tó bë im-paired wíth hér constitútion, and negléct still móre contributed tó diminish it. 'Every ténder épithet bestowed ón hér síster bróught à páng tó hér heárt and à tear tó hér eýe; and ás óne vice, thòugh cùred, éver plánts óthers whére it hás been, so hér fórmér guilt, thòugh dríven óut by repéntan-ce, léft jéalousy and énvy behínd. 'I stròve à thóusand wàys tó lessen hér care, and èven forgót my ówn páin ín à concérn fór hér's, collécting súch amùsing pássages óf history, ás à stróng mé-mory and sôme rèading could suggést. , 'Our hap-piness; my déar, " 'I wóuld say, , is in thè pów-er óf óne whó can bring it abóut à thóusand un-foreseen wàys, thát móck our fòresight. 'If exám-ples bë nécessary tó pròve this, I'll gíve you à

störy, my child, told us by a grave, though sometimes à româncing, historian.“

„Matilda was married very young to a Neapolitan nobleman of the first quality, and found herself a widow and a mother at the age of fifteen; ‘As she stood one day caressing her infant son in the open window of an apartment, which hung over the river Volturra²⁵⁶⁾), the child, with a sudden spring, leaped from her arms into the flood below; and disappeared in a moment. The mother, struck with instant surprise, and making an effort to save him, plunged in after; but, far from being able to assist the infant, she herself with great difficulty escaped to the opposite shore, just when some French soldiers were plundering the country on that side, who immediately made her their prisoner.“

„As the war was then carried on between the French and Italians with the utmost inhumanity, they were going at once to perpetrate those two extremes, suggested by appetite and cruelty. This base resolution, however, was opposed by a young officer, who, though their retreat required the utmost expedition, placed her behind him, and brought her in safety to his native city. Her beauty at first caught his eye, her merit soon after his heart. They were married, he rose to the highest posts; they lived long together, and were happy. But the felicity of a soldier can never be

256) Volturra, Voltornò, ein Fluss im Neapolitanischen, welcher aus den Apenninen kommt, und sich in den Golfo di Gaeta ergießt.

called permanent: áfter án ínterval óf séveral yéars: thè tróops whích hè comandéed having mét with à repúlse, hè wás obliged to take shéltér in thè city whére hè hár líved with his wife. Hére théy suffered à siège, and thè city át léngth wás taken. Few histories can produce more várious instances óf crúelty, than thóse whích thè Frénc h and Itáliáns át thát time exerçised upón each other. 'It was résolved by thè vícctors, upón thís occássion; to put all thè Frénc h prísoners to déath; but particularly thè húsband óf thè unlófitunate Matílda, as híe wás principally instruméntal in protracting thè siège. Théir determinátions wíre, in géneral, exécutéed almòst as soon as résolved upón. Thè captíve sóldier wás led forth, and thè execùtioner, with his swort, stood ready, while thè spectátors in gloomy silence awaited thè fatal blow, whích wás only suspénded till thè géneral, whò presíded as júdge, shóuld gíve thè signal. 'It wás in thís ínterval óf ánguish and expectation, thát Matílda came to take hér lást farewéll óf hér húsband and delíverer, deplóring hér wréttched situáttion, and iké crúelty óf fate, thát hár sàved hér fróm périshing by a prematùre déath in thè ri- ver Voltúrna, to bë thè spectátor óf all græ- ter calámities. Thè géneral, whò wás a yoúng man, wás strúck with surprize át hér beautý, and pity át hér distress; but with still stíonger emòtion whén híe hár demented hér for- mer dàngers. Híe wás hér són, thè infant for whóm shé hár encountered so much dànger, Híe acknówledged hér át once as his móther, and fell át hér feéts. The rest may bë easily supposèd: thè

captive wás sét frée, and all thē háppiness thát lóve, friéndship, and dütty coúld confér on èach wére united."

'In this mánner I wóuld attémpt to amuse my dàughter; but shé listened with divíded atténction; for hér òwn misfórtunes engrossed all thē pity shé once had for thóse of anóther, and nothing gave hér èase. 'In company shé dréaded contémpt; and in sólitude shé only fóund anxiety. Súch wás thē colour of hér wréttchedness, whén wé received certáin information, thát M'r. Thórnhill wás gòing to be márried to Miss Wilmot, for whóm I always suspécted hē had a réal pássion, thóugh hē took évery opportunity before mè to expréss his contémpt bòth of hér péson and fórtune. This news only served to encréase pòor Olivia's affliction: súch a fl'grant bréach of fidéility, wás more thán hér couráge coúld suppòrt. I wás resólved, however, to gét more certáin information, and to deféat, if pòssible, the complétion of his designs, by sénding my són to old M'r. Wilmot's, with instrúctions to know thē trúth of thē repòrt, and to delíver Miss Wilmot à létter, intimating M'r. Thórnhill's conduct in my family, My són wént, in pursuance of my diréctions, and in thrée dàys retúrned, assuring us of thē trúth of thē ac-cóunt; but thát hē had fóund it impóssible to delíver the létter, which hē wás thérefore obliged to lèave, as M'r. Thórnhill and Miss Wilmot wére visiting róund thē coúntry. Théy wére to be márried, hē said, in a few dàys, háving appéared togéther at chúrch thē Sónday before hē wás thére, in great spléndour, the bride atténded by six

yoúng-lídes, and hé bý ás mány géntlemen ²⁵⁷). Théir appròaching nuptials filled thé whòle coúntry wíth rejoicing and théy usúally rode out togéther in thé grádest équipage thát had been seèn in thé coúntry for mány yéars. 'All thé friénds óf bòth fámlies, hé said, wére thére, particularly thé 'Squire's uncle, Sír William Thórnhill, whò bòre so good a cháracter. Hé added, thát nòthing but mírth and feasting wére going forward; thát all thé coúntry praised thé yoúng bríde's beautý, and thé brídegroom's fine péson, and thát théy wére immensély fond óf each óther; concluding, thát hé could not help thinking M'r. Thórnhill one óf thé most happy man in thé wórlid.

„Whý lét him if hé cán,“ retúrned 'I; „but, my sóu, obsérve this bëd óf stråw, and unshéltering roof, thòse mòuldering wálls, and hùmid flòor: my wréttched bòdy thùs disabled bý fire, and my chíldren weèping róund mè for bréad; you háve come hòme, my chíld, to all this, yet hére èven hére, you see a man thít wóuld not for a th'usand wórlds exchàngé situition. 'O, my chíldren, if you could but learn to commùne with your ówn hearts, and know whát nòble cómpany you cán make thém, you wóuld little regárd thé éle-

257) Hier und da ist es auf dem platten Lande von Eng-
land unter Leuten mittlern Standes wol noch gebräuchlich,
dass die jüngst Verheiratheten, in Begleitung von
Personen männlichen (bride-men) und weiblichen Geschlechts
(bride-maids) in der Kirche erscheinen. — Goldsmith, der
ein Irländer war, verwechselt in unserer Stelle vielleicht ei-
ne Irländische Sitte mit einer Englischen; oder kannte die
letztere selbst nicht genau.

gance and splendours of the worthless. Almost all men have been taught to call life a passage, and themselves the travellers. The similitude still may be improved when we observe that the good are joyful and serene, like travellers that are going towards home; the wicked but by intervals happy, like travellers that are going into exile."

My compassion for my poor daughter, overpowered by this new disaster, interrupted what I had farther to observe. I bade her mother support to her, and after a short time she recovered. She appeared from that time more calm, and I imagined had gained a new degree of resolution: but appearances deceived me; for her tranquillity was the languor of overwrought resentment. A supply of provisions, charitably sent us by my kind parishioners, seemed to diffuse new cheerfulness amongst the rest of the family, nor was I displeased at seeing them once more sprightly and at ease. It would have been unjust to damp their satisfactions, merely to condole with resolute melancholy, or to burthen them with a sadness they did not feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round ²⁵⁸⁾ and the song was demanded, and cheerfulness condescended to hover round our little habitation.

C H A P. XXIV.

Fresh calamities.

The next morning the sun arose with peculiar warmth for the season; so that we agreed to break-

²⁵⁸⁾ the tale went round, einer erzählte nach dem andern.

together on the honey-suckle bank: where, while we sat, my youngest daughter, at my request, joined her voice to the concert on the trees about us. 'It was in this place my poor Olivia first met her seducer, and every object served to recall her sadness. But this melancholy, which is excited by objects of pleasure, or inspired by sounds of harmony, sooths the heart instead of corroding it. Her mother too upon this occasion, felt a pleasing distress, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. „Dó, my pretty Olivia,“ cried she, let us have that little melancholy air your Papá was so fond of; your sister Sóphy has already obliged us. Dó; child, it will please your old father.“ She complied in a manner so exquisitely pathetic, as moved me:

Whén lovely wóman stoops to folly,
 'And finds too late that men betray.
 What charm can sooth her melancholy,
 - What art can wash her guilt away?

Thé only art her guilt to cover,
 To hide her shame from every eye,
 To give repéntance to her lover,
 'And wring his bosom — is to die.

'As she was concluding the last stanza, to which an interruption in her voice from sorrow gave peculiar softness, the appearance of M'r. Thórnhill's equipage at a distance alarmed us all, but particularly increased the uneasiness of my eldest daughter; who, desirous of shunning her betrayer, returned to the house with her sister. In a few minutes he was alighted from his chariot, and making

up to the place where I was still sitting, enquired after my health with his usual air of familiarity. „Sir,“ replied I, „your present assurance only serves to aggravate the baseness of your character; and there was a time when I would have chastised your insolence, for presuming thus to appear before me. But now you are safe; for age has cooled my passions, and my calling restrains them.“

„I vow, my dear Sir,“ returned he, „I am amazed at all this: nor can I understand what it means! I hope you don't think your daughter's late excursion with me had anything criminal in it.“

„God,“ cried I, „thou art a wretch, a poor pitiful wretch, and every way a liar²⁵⁹⁾ but your meanness secures you from my anger! Yet Sir, I am descended from a family that would not have borne this. And so, thou vile thing, to gratify a momentary passion, thou hast made one poor creature wretched for life, and polluted a family that had nothing but honour for their portion.“

„If she or you,“ returned he, „are resolved to be miserable, I cannot help it. But you may still be happy; and whatever opinion you may have formed of me, you shall ever find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to another in a short time, and what is more, she may keep her lover beside, for I protest I shall ever continue to have a true regard for her.“

‘I found all my passions alarmed at this new

259) a liar, *ein Lügner, ein Schimpfwort, welches in England eines der gehäufigsten ist, womit man jemanden belegen kann.*

degrading proposal; for though the mind may often be calm under great injuries, little villainy can at any time get within the soul, and sting it into rage. — „Avoid my sight, thou reptile,“ cried I, „nor continue to insult me with thy presence. Were my brave son at home, he would not suffer this; but I am old, and disabled, and every way undone.“

„I find,“ cried he, „you are bent upon obliging me to talk in an harsher manner than I intended. But as I have shown you what may be hoped from my friendship, it may not be improper to represent what may be the consequences of my resentment. My attorney²⁶⁰), to whom you

260) Ein Attorney heißt in der Englischen Sprache eigentlich einer, der eines andern Geschäft übernimmt, und dazu bevollmächtigt ist; also ein Bevollmächtigter, ein Anwalt. Diese Männer sind gleichsam die Handlanger der Rechtsgelehrsamkeit, welche dem eigentlichen Rechtsgelehrten vorarbeiten, Thatsachen sammeln, und in Ordnung bringen, Aussagen und Zeugen vorbereiten, die Instrumente untersuchen, und kurz die mannigfaltigen Materialien zusammentragen, die ein Special- pleader (d. i. ein Advokat, der einen Proces ausarbeitet und einleitet) braucht, um einen weitläufigen Proces auszuarbeiten. Ist ein solcher Attorney sehr geschickt, und ist die Sache nicht zu verwickelt, so kann er auch wol selbst einen Proces abfertigen, so dass man des Special- pleader's gar nicht bedarf. Wer einen Proces anfangen will, besonders auf dem Lande, wendet sich an einen Attorney in der ersten Instanz, und dieser sagt ihm, vor welchem Gerichtshofe die Sache zu betreiben sey, u. s. w.; auch empfehlen sie mehrentheils den Advokaten, besonders wenn die Parthey auf dem Lande wohnt, und zu London vielleicht wenig Bekanntheit hat. — Diese Men-

late bōnd hás been transferred, threatens hárdf, nōr
 dō 'I know hōw tō prevent the course of jūstice,
 except by paying the money myself, which, as 'I
 hāve been at some expences lately, previous to my
 intended mārriaige, is nōt so easy to be dōne.
 'And then my steward talks of driving for the
 rent²⁶¹): it is certāin he knows his dūty; for 'I
 never trouble myself with assāirs of thāt nāture.
 Yet still 'I could wish to serve you, and even to
 hāve you and your daughter present at my mārria-
 ge, which is shōrtly to be solemnized with Miss
 Wilmot; it is even the requēst of my chārming
 Arabella herself, whom 'I hōpe you will nōt refuse."

"Mr. Thōrnhill," replied 'I, "hēar mē once
 for all: as to your mārriaige with any but my dāughter,
 that 'I never will consent to; and though your
 friēndship could raise mē to a thrōne, or your re-
 sentment sink mē to the grāve; yet wōuld 'I des-
 pise bōth. Thōu hāst once wōefully, irrēparably,

schenklasse, die man in allen Theilen von England findet, ist im Ganzen etwas verschrien; vielen derselben wirft man vor, dass Redlichkeit und Ehrlichkeit nicht eben unter ihre Tugenden gehören. — Uebrigens scheint das Gewerbe dieser Leute einträglich zu seyn. Sie treiben auch mancherley andere Geschäftie. Die Reicken und Grossen gebrauchen sie häufig zu Stewards oder Agenten, ihre Ländereien zu ver- prichten, die Renten einzuziehen, einen Theil ihrer Einkünfte zu bezorgen, Rechnungen über gewisse Dinge zu führen, diesen und jenen zu verklagen u. s. w. Diese Anmerkung ist aus Kuttner's Beiträgen zur Kenntniß von England, 13tes Stück, S. 248. entlehnt.

²⁶¹) to drive for the rent, auf die Bezahlung der Pachtdringen (eigentlich sich des Viehes u. s. w. bemächtigen, um zu seiner Bezahlung zu gelangen).

decèived mè. 'I repòsed my heárt upón thine hó-nour, and háve fóund its bàseness. Néver mòre, thérèfore, expéct friéndship fróm mè. Gò, and pòssess whàt fortúne hás gíven thèe, beáuty, ri-ches, héalth, and pléasure. Gò, and lèave mè tò wànt, infamy, diséase and sóriow. 'Yet húm-bled ás 'I ám, sháll my heárt stíll vindicate its díg-nity, and thòugh thóu hást my forgiweness, thóu shált éver háve my contémpt."

„'If sò,“ retúrned hè, „depénd upón it, you sháll fèel thè effécts óf this insolence, and wè sháll shórtly see which is thè fittest óbject óf scórñ, you ór mè.“ — Upón which hè depárted abrúptly.

My wífe and són, whò wére présent át this in-terview, seèmed térrified wíth thè apprehénsion. My dáughters álso, finding thàt hè wás góne, càme óut tò bë infórméd óf thè résult óf our cónference, which, whén knòwn, alármed thém nót léss thán thè rést. Büt ás tò mysélf, I disregárded thè út-most stréetch óf his malévolence; hè hád alréady strúck thè blòw, and nòw 'I stood prepared tò repél évery new éffort. Like óne óf thòse instru-ments uséd ín thè árt óf wár, which, howéver thròwn, still presénts à point tò recéive thè énemy ²⁶²).

262) Entweder sind die unter dem Namen der Morgen-sterne bekannten Kriegswerkzeuge gemeint, eine Art Ge-wehre, an deren Ende ein, mit hervorsthékenden Spitzen besetzter, runder Kolben befindlich ist, oder Goldsmith hat an die sogenannten Spanischen Reiter gedacht; seine Angabe ist zu schwankend, um den eigentlichen Sinn be-stimmt angeben zu können.

Wè sôon, howéver, fóund thát hè hâd nót thréatened ín vain; fór thè véry néxt mórnning hís steward cåme tò demånd my annual rént, which, bý thè tråin óf accideñts alréady relåted, 'I wås unâble tò pay. Thè cónsequence óf my incapâcity wås hís drîving awày my cåttle thát evening, and théir bëing apprâised ánd sôld thè néxt day fór less thán hâlf théir value. My wife ánd chåldren nôw thérfore entråated mè tò complì upón ány térms, ráther thán incûr cértaia destrúction. Théy even bégged óf mè tò admít hís vîsits ónce móre, and ùsed áll théir little éloquence tò paint thè calâmities 'I wås going tò endüre: Thè térrors óf à prison ín sô rîgorous à sèason ás thè présent, with thè dânger thát thréatened my hâlth frôm thè lâte accideñt thát hâppened bý thè fire. Bût 'I contínned infléxible.

„Whý, my tréasures,“ cried 'I, „whý will you thûs attémpt tò persuâde mè tò thè thing thát is nót rîght! My dûty hâs taught mè tò forgive him; bût my cónscience will nót permít mè tò appròve. Woułd you hâve mè applâud tò thè wórld whát my heårt müst intérnally condémn? Woułd you hâve mè tamely sit down ánd flâtter our ífamous betrâyer; and tò avoid à prison contínnally súffer thè móre gâlling bônds óf méntal confinément! Nò, néver. 'If wè áre tò bë taken frôm this abôde, ônly lét us hòld tò thè rîght, and whére-éver wè áre thròwn, wè cán still retire tò à chârming apârtment, whén wè cán lóok round our ówn hearts with intrepídity and with pléasure!“

'In this mánner wè spént thát evening. 'Early thè néxt mórnning, ás thè snòw hâd fallen ín great

abundance in the night, my son was employed in clearing it away, and opening a passage before the door. He had not been thus engaged long, when he came running in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strangers, whom he knew to be officers of justice were making towards the house.

Just as he spoke they came in, and approaching the bed where I lay, after previously informing me of their employment and business, made me their prisoner, bidding me prepare to go with them to the county gaol, which was eleven miles off.

“My friends,” said I, “this is severe weather in which you have come to take me to a prison; and it is particularly unfortunate at this time, as one of my arms has lately been burnt in a terrible manner, and it has thrown me into a slight fever, and I want cloaths to cover me, and I am now too weak and old to walk far in such deep snow: but if it must be so.” —

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get together what few things were left us, and to prepare immediately for leaving this place. I entreated them to be expeditious, and desired my son to assist his elder sister, who, from a consciousness that she was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen and had lost anguish in insensibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms, that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. In the mean time my youngest daughter prepared for our departure, and as she received several hints to use dispatch, in about an hour we were ready to depart.

CHAP. XXV.

*Nò situàtion, howéver wréttched it seëms, bút
hás sóme sórt óf cómfort atténding it.*

Wè sét fóward fróm this pèaceful néighbourhoòd, ánd wálked ón slòwly. Mỳ eldeſt dàughter bëing enfeebled bỳ à slòw fèver, whìch hád begún fór sóme dàys tò undermine hér constitùtion, óne óf thè öfficers, whò hád án hórse, kindly took hér behìnd him; fór èven thèse mén cànnot entirely divést themsélves óf humánity. Mỳsón léd óne óf thè little ónes bỳ thë hánd, ánd my wífe thë óther; whìle 'I lèaned upón my yoúngest girl, whòse tèars fèll nót fór hér ówn bút my distréſſes.

Wè wére nòw gót fróm my láté dwélling abóut twò mìles, whén wè saw à cróud rúunning ánd shóuting behìnd üs, consisting óf abóut fifty óf my pòorest parishioners. Thèse, wíth dréadful imprecàtions, són seízed upón thè twò öfficers óf jùstice, ánd sweàring théy wóuld néver sèe théir mínister gò tò gáol whìle théy hád à dróp óf bloód tò shéd ín hís defénce, wère gòing tò ùse thém wíth gréat sevérity. Thè cónsequence míght háve been fatal, hád 'I nót immédiately interpòsed, ánd wíth sóme difficulty rescùed thè öfficers fróm thè hànds óf thè enràged múltitude. Mỳ chìldren, whò lòoked upón my delívery nòw ás certaiñ, ap-peared, transpòrted wíth joy, ánd wére incàpable óf containing théir ráptures. Bút théy wére són undecéived, upón hëaring mè addréss thè pòor delùded pèople, whò càme, ás théy imágined, tò dò mè sérvice.

„Whát! my friends,“ cried 'I, „and is this thè wày you lóve mè! 'Is this thè mánner you obéy thè instrúctions 'I háve given you fróm thè púlpit! Thús to fly in thè face óf jústice, and bríng down rùin ón yoursélves and mè! Whích is your ring-leader? Show mè thè man thát hás thús seduced you. 'As sure as hé líves hé sháll feèl my reséntment. Alas! my déar deluded fl'ck, retúrn báck to thè dutý you owe to Gód, to your coútry, and to mè. 'I sháll yet perhaps one day see you in greater felicity hère, and contribute to make your líves móre háppy. Bút lét it at least be my cónfórt whén 'I pen my fold ²⁶³) for immortáliy thát not one hère sháll be wánting;

Théy now seèmed all répentance, and mélt-ing into tears; came one after thè other to bid mè farewéll. 'I shóok each ténderly by thè hand, and leaving them my bléssing, pröceeded fóward without meeting any fárther intérruption. Sóme hours before night wè reéached thè tówn, ór ráther víllage; for it consisted but of a few mèan hóuses, háving lóst all its fórmér opulence, and retaining nò marks of its áncient superiόrity but thè gíol.

Upón éntering, wè put up at an inn, whére wè had súch refréshments as could most réadily be procured, and 'I supped with my family with my usual cheáfulness. 'After seeíng them pröperly accómmodated for thát night, 'I next atténded thè shériffs ²⁶⁴) offícers to thè prisón, which had fórmery

263) to pen a fold, *eine Heerde Schafe in die Hürden einschliessen.*

264) Sheriff. *In ganz England ernennt der König jährlich*

merly been built for the purposes of war, and consisted of one large apartment, strongly grated, and paved with stone, common to both felons and debtors at certain hours in the four and twenty. Besides this, every prisoner had a separate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expected upon my entrance to find nothing but lamentations, and various sounds of misery; but it was very different. The prisoners seemed all employed in one common design, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was 265) apprized of the usual perquisite required upon these occasions, and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had, was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor, and the whole prison

lich, in jeder Grafschaft, Westmoreland und Middlesex ausgenommen, eine vornehme Gerichtsperson, welche den Namen High-Sheriff führt. Das Ansehen und die Gewalt eines solchen Mannes sind gross. Vermöge seines Amtes muss er dahin sehen, dass alle königliche Befehle und die, welche von dem Gericht der königlichen Bank kommen, in der Grafschaft, die unter seiner Gerichtsbarkeit steht, gehörig ausgerichtet werden. Er muss die Jurys bei den gerichtlichen Verhören zusammenfordern, und alle zu erkennen, sowol Leibes- als Lebensstrafen vollziehen lassen. Er hält auch sein eigenes Gericht, darin er entweder selbst, oder sein Untersheriff, Klagen anhört und darüber entscheidet. Einige Städte, dahin London vorzüglich gehörten, ernennen ihre eigenen Sheriffs. (S. Wendeborn's Zustand u. s. w. von Grossbritannien, zweiter Theil, S. 16.)

265) Es ist in England Sitte, den Gefangenen beim Eintritt ins Gefängniß etwas zahlen zu lassen, wovon sich die übrigen Gefangenen gütlich thun.

was soon filled with riot, laughter, and propheness.

„How,“ cried I to myself, „shall men so very wicked be cheerful, and shall I be melancholy! I feel only the same confinement with them, and I think I have more reason to be happy.“

With such reflections I laboured to become cheerful; but cheerfulness was never yet produced by effort, which is itself painful. As I was sitting therefore in a corner of the gaol, in a pensive posture, one of my fellow prisoners came up, and sitting by me, entered into conversation. It was my constant rule in life never to avoid the conversation of any man who seemed to desire it: for if good, I might profit by his instruction; if bad, he might be assisted by mine. I found this to be a knowing man, of strong unlettered sense; but a thorough knowledge of the world, as it is called, or, more properly speaking, of human nature on the wrong side. He asked me if I had taken care to provide myself with a bed, which was a circumstance I had never once attended to.

„That's unfortunate,“ cried he, „as you are allowed here nothing but straw; and your apartment is very large and cold. However you seem to be something of a gentleman, and as I have been one myself in my time, part of my bedcloaths are heartily at your service.“

I thanked him, professing my surprise at finding such humanity in a gaol in misfortunes; adding, to let him see that I was a scholar. „That the sage ancient seemed to understand the value of company in affliction, when he said, *Ton kosz*

mon aire, *ei dos ton etairon*²⁶⁶); and in fact, “continued I, „what is the world if it affords only solitude?“

„You talk of the world, Sir,“ returned my fellow prisoner, „the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled the philosophers of every age. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world. *Sanconiathon*, *Manetho*, *Berossus*, and *Ocellus Lucanus* have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words, *Anarchon aia kai atelutaton to pan*, which implies²⁶⁷).“ — „I ask pardon, Sir,“ cried I, „for interrupting so much learning; but I think I have heard all this before. Have I not had the pleasure of once seeing you at Wébridge fair, and is not your name Ephraim Jenkinson?“ At this demand he only sighed. I suppose you must recollect,“ resumed I, „one Doctor Primrose, from whom you bought a horse.“

He now at once recollects me; for the gloominess of the place and the approaching night had prevented his distinguishing my features before. — „Yes, Sir,“ returned Mr. Jenkinson, „I remember you perfectly well; I bought an horse, but forgot to pay for him. Your neighbour Flamborough is the only prosecutor I am any way afraid of at the next assizes²⁶⁸): for he intends to

266) *τον κοσμον αις ει δος τον έταιρον*, nimm mir die Welt, wenn du mir den Freund lässest.

267) Siehe oben Seite 101.

268) Assizes nennt man diejenigen königlichen Landgerichte, welche auf dem platten Lande von England jährlich

sweār²⁶⁹) pōsitively, agaínst mē ás à coīner²⁷⁰). 'I ám heātily sórry, Sír, 'I éver deceīved you, ór indēed ány man fōr you see,“ contínued hé, shōwing his shāckles, „whāt my tricks hāve brōught mē tō.“

„Wéll, Sír,“ replied 'I, „you'r kīndness in 6ffering mē assīstance, whén you could expēct nō retūrn, shāll bē repāid with my endēavours tō sof-ten ór tōtally supprēss M'r. Flāmborough's évi-dence, ánd 'I will sénd my són tō him fōr thāt pūr-pose thē fīrst opportūnity; nōr dō 'I in thē lēast dōubt būt hé will comply with my requést, ánd ás tō my òwn évidence, you nēed bē under nō unēasiness abōut thāt.“

„Wéll, Sír,“ crīed hé, „áll thē retūrn 'I cān māke shāll bē yours. You shāll hāve mōre thān hālf my bēd-clōaths tō nīght, ánd 'I'll take cāre tō stānd your friēnd in thē prīson; whēre 'I thīnk 'I hāve sōme influence.“

lich zweimal, in der Fastenzeit und im Sommer (daher lent und summer assizes), von den zwölf königlichen Richtern in den Districhen, welche sie unter sich vertheilt haben, gehalten werden. In London und Middlesex finden diese Criminalgerichte alle sechs Wochen Statt.

269) Die Klage wird nicht eher als gültig angenommen, bevor der Kläger diezelbe nicht beschworen hat.

270) Nirgends, versichert Wende bōrn, giebt es mehr falsche Münzer, als in England. Es vergeht fast keine sechs-wöchentliche Exekution zu Tyburn, dabei nicht falsche Münzer sich unter den hinzurichtenden Missethütern befinden sollten. Derselbe Schriftsteller meint, dass der größte Theil der in England gängbaren Silber- und Kupfermünze nach gemacht sey.

I thanked him, and could not avoid being surprised at the present youthful change in his aspect; for at the time 'I had seen him before he appeared at least sixty. — „Sir,“ answered he, „you are little acquainted with the world; I had at that time false hair; and have learnt the art of counterfeiting every age from seventeen to seventy. 'Ah, Sir, had I but bestowed half the pains in learning a trade, that I have in learning to be a scoundrel, I might have been a rich man at this day. But rogue as I am, still I may be your friend, and that perhaps when you least expect it.“

We were now prevented from further conversation, by the arrival of the gaoler's servants, who came to call over the prisoners names, and lock up for the night. 'A fellow also, with a bundle of straw for my bed attended, who led me along a dark narrow passage into a room paved like the common prison, and in one corner of this I spread my bed, and the cloaths given me by my fellow prisoner; which done, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me a good-night. 'After my usual meditations, and having praised my heavenly corrector, I laid myself down and slept with the utmost tranquillity till morning.

CHAP. XXI.

A reformation in the gaol. To make laws complete, they should reward as well as punish.

The next morning early I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bed side. The gloomy strength of every thing about us, it seems, had dannted them. 'I gently rebuked their

sorrow, assuring them 'I had never slept with greater tranquillity, and next enquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among them. 'They informed me that yesterday's uneasiness and fatigue had increased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to send my son to procure a room at two to lodge the family in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. He obeyed; but could only find one apartment, which was hired at a small expense, for his mother and sisters, the gaoler with humanity consenting to let him and his two little brothers lie in the prison with me. 'A bed was therefore prepared for them in a corner of the room, which I thought answered very conveniently. I was willing however previously to know whether my little children chose to lie in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

„Well,“ cried I, „my good boys, how do you like your bed? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, dark as it appears.“

„No, Papá,“ says Dick, „I am not afraid, to lie any where you are.“

„And I,“ says Bill, who was yet but four years old, „love every place best that my Papá is in.“

'After this, I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining sister's health my wife was to attend me: my little boys were to read to me: „And as for you, my son,“ continued I, „it is by the labour of your hands we must all hope to be supported. Your wages, as a day-

fàbourer, will be full sufficient, with proper frugality, to maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now sixteen years old, and hast strength and it was given thee, my son, for very useful purposes; for it must save from famine your helpless parents and family. Prepare then this evening to look out for work against to-morrow, and bring home every night what money you earn, for our support."

Hàving thus instructed him, and settled the rest, 'I walked down to the common prison, where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there when the execrations, lewdness, and brutality that invaded me on every side, drove me back to my apartment again. Here I sat for some time, pondering upon the strange infatuation of wretches, who finding all mankind in open arms against them, were labouring to make themselves a future and a tremendous enemy.

Their insensibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneasiness from my mind. It even appeared a duty incumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. I resolved therefore once more to return, and in spite of their contempt to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Going therefore among them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinson of my design, at which he laughed heartily, but communicated it to the rest. The proposal was received with the greatest good-humour, as it promised to afford a new fund of entertainment to persons who had now no other resource for mirth, but what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery.

'I therefore read them a portion of the service²⁷¹) with a loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly merry upon the occasion. Loud whispers, girdans of contrition burlésqued, winking and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural solemnity to read on, sensible that what I did might amend some, but could itself receive no contamination hónai ány.

'After reading, I entered upon my exhortation, which was rather calculated at first to amuse them than to reprove. I previously observed, that no other motive but their welfare could induce me to this, that I was their fellow prisoner, and now got nothing by preaching. 'I was sorry,' I said, to hear them so very profane; because they got nothing by it, but might lose a great deal: „For beth ssured,” my friends, cried I, for you are my friends, however the world may disclaim your friendship, though you swore twelve thousand oaths in a day, it would not put one penny in your purse. Then what signifies calling every moment upon the devil, and courting his friendship, since you find how scurvily he uses you. He has given you nothing here, you find, but a mouthful of oaths and an empty belly; and by the best accounts I have of him, he will give you nothing that's good hereafter.”

271) Aus dem common-prayer-book, einem Buche, in welchem alle Sprüche, Kollekten, Gebete, Episteln, Evangelien, Psalme, und alles das steht, was beim Gottesdienste gelesen und gebetet wird, und nicht zur ordentlichen und eigentlichen Bibellektion gehört.

„If used ill in our dealings with one man, we naturally go elsewhere. Were it not worth, your while 272) then, just to try how you may like the usage of another master, who gives you fair promises at least to come to him. Surely, my friends, of all stupidity in the world, his must be greatest, who, after robbing an house, runs to the thief-takers for protection. 'And yet how are you more wise? You are all seeking comfort from one that has already betrayed you, applying to a more malicious being than any thief-taker of them all; for they only decoy, and then hang you; but decoys and hangs, and what is worst of all, will not let you loose after the hangman has done.‘

Whén 'I had concluded, 'I received the compliments of my audience, some of whom came and shook me by the hand, swearing that 'I was a very honest fellow, and that they desired my further acquaintance. 'I therefore promised to repeat my lecture next day, and actually conceived some hopes of making a reformation here; for it had ever been my opinion; that no man was past the hour of amendment, every heart lying open to the shafts of reproof, if the archer could but take a proper aim. Whén 'I had thus satisfied my mind, 'I went back to my apartment, where my wife prepared a frugal meal, while M'r. Jenkinson begged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partake of the pleasure, as he was kind enough to express it, of my conversation. He had not yet seen my fa

272) were it not worth your while, sollte es sich nicht der Mühe verlohn?

míly, fór ás théy cámé tó my apárment bý à dòor in thè nárró pássegé, alréady descríbed, bý this mèans théy avóided thè cómmon príson. Jénkinson át thè fírst ínterview théréfore seèmed nót à little strúck wíth thè beauty óf my youngest dàughter, whích hér pénsive air contríbuted tó beigh-ten, and my little ónes díd nót pásseg unnoticed.

„Alás, Dóctor,“ cried hé, „thèse chíldren áre tòo hándsome and tòo good fór súch à place ás this!“

„Why, M'r. Jénkinson,“ replièd 'I, „I thánk héaven my chíldren áre prètty tolérable in mórals, and if théy bë good, it mäatters lítte fór thè rést.“

„I fancy, Sír,“ retúrned my féllow prísoner, „thát it müst gíve you græt cómfort tó háve this lítte fámily abóut you.“

„A cómfort! M'r. Jénkinson, replièd 'I, „yës it is indeed à cómfort, and 'I wóuld nót bë wíth-out thém fór áll thè wórlid; fór théy cán mäke à dúngeón sëem à palace. Thére is bút óne wày in this lífe óf wóunding my háppiness, and thát is bý injuriing thém.“

„I ám afráid thén, Sír,“ cried hé, „thát I ám in sóme mèasure cùlpable; fór 'I think 'I sée hère;“ (looking át my són Mòses) „óne thát 'I háve injured, and bý whòm 'I wish tò bë for-given.“

My són immèdiately recollécted his voice and fèatures, thòugh hé hár before sèen him in disguise, and tákking him bý thè hán, wíth à smile for-gàve him. „Yét,“ contínued hé, „I cán't hélp wóndering át whát you could sée in my face, to think mè à proper märk fór decéption.“

My dear Sir,“ returned the other, „it was not your face, but your white stockings and the black ribband in your hair, that allured me. But no disparagement to your parts, I have deceived wiser men than you in my time; and yet, with all my tricks ²⁷³), the blockheads have been too many for me at last.“

‘I suppose,“ cried my son,“ that the narrative of such a life as yours must be extremely instructive and amusing.“

„Not much of either,“ returned Mr. Jenkins. „Those relations which describe the tricks and vices only of mankind, by increasing our suspicion in life, retard our success. The traveller that distrusts every person he meets, and turns back upon the appearance of every man that looks like a robber, seldom arrives in time at his journey’s end.“

„Indeed I think from my own experience, that the knowing one is the silliest fellow under the sun. I was thought cunning from my very childhood; when but seven years old the ladies would say that I was a perfect little man; at fourteen I knew the world, cocked my hat and loved the ladies; at twenty, though I was perfectly honest, yet every one thought me so cunning, that not one would trust me. Thus I was at last obliged to turn sharper in my own defence, and have lived ever since, my head throbbing with schemes to deceive, and my heart palpitating with fears of detection. I used often to laugh at your hon-

est simple neighbour Flamborough, and one way or another generally cheated him once a year. Yet still the honest man went forward without suspicion, and grew rich, while I still continued trickish and cunning, and was poor, without the consolation of being honest. However, "continued he, „let me know your case, and what has brought you here; perhaps though I have not skill to avoid a gaol myself, I may extricate my friends.“

'In compliance with his curiosity. 'I informed him of the whole train of accidents and follies that had plunged me into my present troubles, and my utter inability to get free:

'After hearing my story, and pausing some minutes, he flapt his forehead, as if he had hit upon something material, and took his leave, saying he would try what could be done.

CHAP. XXVII.

The same subject continued.

The next morning 'I communicated to my wife and children the scheme I had planned of reforming the prisoners, which they received with universal disapprobation, alluding the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding, that my endeavours would no way contribute to their amendment, but might probably disgrace my calling.

„Excuse me,“ returned I, „these people, however fallen, are still men, and that is, a very good title to my affections. Good counsel rejected returns to enrich the giver's bosom; and though the instruction 'I communicate may not

ménd thém, yéit it will assûredly ménd mysélf. 'If thèse wréetches, my chíldren, wére prínces, thére woułd bë thóusands, réady tò óffer théir minístry; bút, in my opíñion, thè heárt thát is bú-ried in à dûngeon is ás précious ás thát sèated upón à thròne. Yes, my tréasures, if 'I cán ménd thém 'I will; perháps théy will nót all despíse mè. Perháps 'I may cátch up èven óne fróm thè gúlph, and thát will bë gréat gáin; fór is thére upón éarth à gém sò précious ás thè hú-
man sòul?"

Thús sàying, 'I léft thém, and descénded tò thè còmmon príson, whére 'I fóund thè prísoners véry mérry, expécting my arrival; and éach pre-pàred with sóme gáol trick tò play upón thè dóctor. Thús, ás 'I wás gòing tò begin, óne túrned my wíg awry, ás if by accident, and thén ásked my párdon. 'A sècond, whó stoođ át sóme dístance, hád à knáck óf spítting through his tèeth, whích féll in shówers upón my book. 'A thírd woułd cry 'Amén in súch án affécted tòne ás gave thè rést gréat délight. 'A fòurth hád slyly pícked my pócket óf my spéctacles. Bút thére wás óne whóse trick gave móre univérsal pléasure thán all thè rést; fór obsérvíng thè módnner in whích 'I hád dis-pòsed my books ón thè tábble befóre mè, hé véry déxtroously displaced óne óf thém, and pút án ob-scène jést-book óf his ówn in thè plàce. Howé-ver 'I took nò nòtice óf all thát this mischievous group óf little bëings coułd dò; bút wént ón, pér-fectly sénible thát whát wás ridículous in my at-témpt, woułd excít yírth only thè fírst ór sècond tíme, whíle whát wás sérious woułd bë pérmanent.

My design succeeded, and in less than six days some were penitent, and all attentive.

It was now that I applauded my perseverance and address, at thus giving sensibility to wretches divested of every moral feeling, and now began to think of doing them temporal services also, by rendering their situations somewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excess, tumultuous riot and bitter repining. Their only employment was quarreling among each other, playing at cribbage²⁷⁴), and cutting tobacco stoppers. From this last mode of idle industry I took the hint of setting such as chose to work at cutting pegs for tobacconists and shoemakers, the proper wood being bought by a general subscription, and when manufactured, sold by my appointment, so that each earned something every day: a trifle indeed, but sufficient to maintain him.

I did not stop here, but instituted fines for the punishment of immorality, and rewards for peculiar industry. Thus in less than a fortnight I had formed them into something social and humane, and had the pleasure of regarding myself as a legislator, who had brought men from their native ferocity into friendship and obedience.

And it were highly to be wished, that legislative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than severity. That it would seem convinced that the work of eradicating crimes is not by making punishments familiar, but formidable.

274) cribbage, eine Art Kartenspiel.

Then instead of our present prisons, which find or make men guilty, which enclose wretches for the commission of one crime, and return them, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thousands, we should see, as in other parts of Europe, places of penitence and solitude, where the accused might be attended by such as could give them repentence if guilty, or new motives to virtue if innocent. 'And this, but not the increasing punishments, is the way to mend a state: nor can I avoid even questioning the validity of that right which social combinations have assumed of capitally punishing offences of a slight nature. In cases of murder their right is obvious, as it is the duty of us all, from the law of self-defence, to cut off that man who has shown a disregard for the life of another. Against such, all nature arises in arms; but it is not so against him who steals my property. Natural law gives me no right to take away his life, as by that the horse he steals is as much his property as mine. 'If then I have any right, it must be from a compact made between us, that he who deprives the other of his horse shall die. But this is a false compact, because no man has a right to barter his life, no more than to take it away, as it is not his own. 'And beside, the compact is inadequate, and would be set aside even in a court of modern equity, as there is a great penalty for a very trifling convenience, since it is far better that two men should live, than that one man should ride. 'But a compact that is false between two men; is equally so between an hundred, or an hundred thousand; for as ten millions

óf círcles cán néver make à squâre, sò thè united voice óf myriads cánnot lènd thè smállest foun-dàtion tò falsehood. 'It is thus thát rëason spéaks, ánd untutored nàture sáys thè sàme thing. Sávages thát áre dirécted bỳ náatural lág alone áre véry ténder óf thè lìves óf èach óther, théy séldom shéd bloód bút tò retaliaté fórmér crùelty.

'Our Sáxon ²⁷⁵⁾ áncestors, fierce ás théy wére in wár, hád bút few executions in times óf pëace; ánd in áll comméncing góvernments thát háve the print óf nàture still stróng upón thém, scárce ány críme is héld capital.

'It is amóngh thè cítizens óf à refined commù-nity thát pénal lágws, whích áre in thè hânds óf thè rích, áre laid upón thè poor. Góvernment, whíle it gròws ólder, seèms tò acquíre thè mord-seness óf age; ánd ás if óur pròperty wére becòme dèarer in propòrtion ás it incrèased, ás if thè móre enórmous óur wéalth, thè móre exténsive

óur

275) Nachdem die Ròmischen Legionen Britannien verlassen hatten, baten die Engländer, um sich vor den Einfällen der, unter dem Namen der Pickten und Scoten bekannten, nòrdlichen Bewohner dieser Insel zu schützen, die Angel-Sachsen um Hülfe (449 nach Christi Geburt). Diese kamen auch unter Anführung des Hengist und Horsa nach Britannien, und leisteten den Einwohnern Beistand. Da es ihnen aber auf dieser Insel besser gefiel, als in ihrem Vaterlande, so beschlossen sie, nachdem sie sich noch durch meh-rere ihrer Landsleute verstärkt hatten, zu bleiben. Nun flohen viele Briten, theils nach Bretagne, theils nach Wallis; die Sachsen bemächtigten sich indessen des gròßten Theils dieses Landes, und stifteten die bekannte Heptarchie, welche in der Folge (827) Egbert in Einen Staat vereinigte.

our fears, all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day and hung round with gibbets to scare every invader.

'I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should shew more convicts in a year, than half the dominions of Europe united²⁷⁶). Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws a nation beholds the same punishment²⁷⁷) affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

'It were to be wished then that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice, instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion come to burst them, instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility, instead of converting correction into vengeance; it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector,

276) Ich glaube (sagt Wendeborn in seiner mehrmals angeführten Schrift, Theil II. S. 44), dass der Gefängnisse in keinem Lande mehr und dafs sie so voll sind, als in England. Der Verbrecher ist immer eine außerordentliche Menge und die Zahl derer, welche Schulden wegen ihrer Freiheit beraubt sind, ist fast unglaublich.

277) So hat in England jeder den Galgen verwirkt, wenn er dem andern so viel stiehlt, als sich der Werth eines Strikkes zum Henken beläuft, d. h. dreizehn Pence.

büt nót thē tyrant óf thē pèople. Wè shoułd thén
 find thát crèatures, whóse sòuls áre héld ás dróss,
 ònly wànted thē händ óf à refiner; wèshoułd thén
 find thát wréches, nòw stúck úp fòrlóng tortures,
 lést luxúry shoułd feèl à mòmentary páng, mighť
 if pròperly trèated, sérve tò sinew thē stàte in
 t mes óf danger; thát, ás théir faces áre like ours,
 théir hearts áre sò tòo; thát few mìnds áre sò báse
 ás thát persevèrance cànnot aménd; thát à man
 mày seè his lást crìme without dyìng fòr it; and
 thát véry little bloód will sérve tò cemént our se-
 cùrity.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Háppiness ánd misery áre ráther thē result óf
 prùdence thán óf virtue in this life. Témporal
 èvils ór felicities bëing regárded by héaven ás
 things mèrely in themselvës trifling ánd un-
 wórthy its care in the distribution.*

I hád nòw been confined móre thán à fòrtnight,
 büt hád nót since m' arrìval been visited bỳ my
 dear Olivia, ánd I grèatly lónged tò seè hér. Håv-
 ing commùnicated my wishes tò my wife thē néxt
 móning thē pòorgirl éntered my apárment, lèan-
 ing ón hér sister's árm. Thé chànge whích I saw
 in hér còuntenance strúck mè. Thé númerless
 gràces thát ónce resìded thére wére nòw fléed, ánd
 thē händ óf déath seèmed tò háve mòulded évery
 fèature tò alárm mè. Hér témplex wére súnk, hér
 forehéad wàs ténse, ánd à fatal pàleness sàte upón
 hér cheèk.

'I ám glàd tò seè thée, my déar,' cried I:
 'büt whÿ this dejéction, Lívy? I hòpe, my lóve

you have too great a regard for me; to permit disappointment thus to undermine a life, which I prize as my own. Be cheerful, child, and we yet may see happier days."

"You have ever, Sir" replied she, "been kind to me, and it adds to my pain, that I shall never have an opportunity of sharing that happiness you promise. Happiness, I fear, is no longer reserved for me here, and I long to be rid of a place where I have only found distress. Indeed, Sir, I wish you would make a proper submission to Mr. Thornehill; it may, in some measure induce him to pity you, and it will give me relief in dying."

"Never, child," replied I, "never will I be brought to acknowledge my daughter a prostitute; for though the world may look upon your offence with scorn, let it be mine to regard it as a mark of credulity, not of guilt. My dear, I am no way miserable in this place, however dismal it may seem, and be assured that while you continue to bless me by living, he shall never have my consent to make you more wretched by marrying another."

After the departure of my daughter, my fellow prisoner, who was by at this interview, sensibly enough expostulated upon my obstinacy, in refusing a submission, which promised to give me freedom. He observed, that the rest of my family was not to be sacrificed to the peace of one child alone, and she the only one who had offended me. "Beside," added he, "I don't know if it be just thus to obstruct the union of man and

wife, which you do at present, by refusing to consent to a match which you cannot hinder, but may render unhappy."

"Sir," replied I, "you are unacquainted with the man that oppresses us. I am very sensible that no submission I can make could procure me liberty even for an hour. I am told that even in this very room a debtor of his, no later than last year, died for want. But though my submission and approbation could transfer me from hence to the most beautiful apartment he is possessed of; yet I would grant neither; as something whispers me, that it would be giving a sanction to adultery. While my daughter lives, no other marriage of his shall ever be legal in my eye. Were she removed, indeed, I should be the basest of men, from any resentment of my own, to attempt putting asunder those who wish for a union. No, villain as he is, I should then wish him married, to prevent the consequences of his future debaucheries. But now should I not be the most cruel of all fathers, to sign an Instrument which must send my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prison myself; and thus to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?"

He acquiesced in the justice of this answer, but could not avoid observing, that he feared my daughter's life was already too much wasted to keep me long a prisoner. "However," continued he, "though you refuse to submit to the nephew, I hope you have no objections to lay your case before the uncle, who has the first character in the kingdom for every thing that is just and good. 'I

would advise you to send him a letter by the post, intimating all his nephew's ill usage, and my life for it, that in three days you shall have an answer." "I thank'd him for the hint, and instantly set about complying; but 'I wanted paper, and unluckily all our money had been laid out that morning in provisions; however he supplied me.

For the three ensuing days I was in a state of anxiety, to know what reception my letter might meet with; but in the mean time was frequently solicited by my wife to submit to any conditions rather than remain here, and every hour received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, but 'I received no answer to my letter: the complaints of a stranger against a favourite nephew, were no way likely to succeed; so that these hopes soon vanished like all my former. My mind, however still supported itself, though confinement and bad air began to make a visible alteration in my health, and my arm that had suffered in the fire, grew worse. My children, however sat by me, and while I was stretched on my straw, read to me by turns, or listened and wept at my instructions. But my daughter's health declined faster than mine; every message from her contributed to increase my apprehensions and pain. The fifth morning after I had written the letter which was sent to Sir William Thornehill, 'I was alarmed with an account that she was speechless. Now it was, that confinement was truly painful to me; my soul was bursting from its prison to be near the pillow of my child, to comfort, to strengthen her, to

receive her last wishes, and teach her soul the way to heaven. Another account came. She was expiring, and yet 'I was debarred the small comfort of weeping by her. My fellow prisoner, some time after, came with the last account. He bade me be patient. She was dead! — 'The next morning he returned, and found me with my two little ones, now my only companions, who were using all their innocent efforts to comfort me. and bade me not to cry, for 'I was now too old to weep. „'And is not my sister an angel, now, Papá,“ cried the eldest, „and why then are you sorry for her? 'I wish 'I were an angel out of this frightful place, if my Papá were with me.“ „Yes,“ added my youngest darling, „Heaven, where my sister is, is a finer place than this, and there are none but good people there, and the people here are very bad.“

Mr. Jeukinson interrupted their harmless prattle, by observing that now my daughter was no more, 'I should seriously think of the rest of my family, and attempt to save my own life, which was every day declining, for want of necessaries and wholesome air. He added, that it was now incumbent on me to sacrifice any pride or resentment of my own, to the welfare of those who depended on me for support; and that 'I was now, both by reason and justice, obliged to try to reconcile my landlord.

„Heaven be praised,“ replied 'I, „there is no pride left me now, 'I should detest my own heart if 'I saw either pride or resentment lurking there. 'On the contrary, as my oppressor has

beèn ónce my parishioner, 'I hope óne day to present him up an unpoluted soul at the etérnal tribùnal. Nò, Sír, 'I háve nò reséntment nòw, and thòugh hè hás taken fróm mè whát 'I héld déarer thán all his trèasures, thòugh hè hás wrúng my heárt, fór 'I am sick almòst to fainting, véry sick, my fellow prisoner, yét thát sháll néver inspire mè with vengeancé. 'I am nòw willing to approve his marríage, and if this submíssion can dò him any pléasure, lét him knòw, thát if 'I háve dòne him any injury, 'I am sorry fór it.' M'r. Jénkinson took pen and ink, and wròte down my submíssion nèarly as 'I háve exprést it, to whích 'I signed my náme. My són wás employèd to carry the letter to M'r. Thórnhill, whò wás thén at his sèat in the coúntry. Hè wént, and in abóut six hours returned with a vérbal answer. Hè hád some difficulty, hè said, to gét a sight of his landlord as the sérvants wére insolent and suspícious; bút hè ac-cidéntally saw him as hè wás going out upón busi-ness, preparing fór his marríage, whích wás to bë in thrée days. Hè continued to inform us, thát hè stépt up in the húmblest manner, and delívered the letter, whích, whén M'r. Thornhill hád réad, hè said thát all submíssion wás nòw too late and unnécessary; thát hè hád héard of our appli-cation to his uncle, whích mét with the contémpt it desérved; and as fór the rest, thát all future appli-cation shoułd bë dirécted to his attorney, not to him. Hè obsérvèd, howéver, thát as hè hád a véry good opínion of the discréction of the two yoúng ladies, théy might háve been the most agréable intercessors.

„Wéll, Sír,“ said 'I tò my féllow prisone, „you now discóver thè témper of thè man thát opprésses mè. He cán át ónce bë facétious and crûel; lét him use mè ás hè will, 'I sháll soon bë frée, in spíte of áll his bòlts tò restrain mè. 'I am now dráwing tòwards án abòde thát looks bríghter ás 'I approach it: this expectàtion chéers my afflictions, and thòugh 'I leave án hélpless famíly of órphans behìnd mè, yét they will not bë utterly forsaken; some friénd, perhaps, will bë found tò assist them fór thè sake of théir poor fáther. and some may cháritably reliève them fór thè sake of théir héavenly Father.“

Just ás 'I spòke, my wife, whòm 'I had not seen thát day before, appèared with looks of térror, and making efforts, but unable tò spèak. „Whý, my lóve,“ cried 'I, „whý will you thus encréase my afflictions by your ówn, what thòugh nò submissions cán túrn our sevère máster, thòugh he has doomed mè tò die in this place of wrétdness, and thòugh we háve lost a darling chíld, yét still you will find cómfort in your óther chíldren whén 'I sháll bë nò more.“ „We háve indeèd lost,“ returned shé, „a darling chíld. My Sophìa, my déarest, is góne, snáttched fróm us, carried off by rúffians!“

„Hów, Mádam,“ cried my féllow prisone, „Miss Sophìa carried off by villaüns, sure it cán-not bë?“

Shé could only answer with a fixed look and a flood of téars. But one of the prisone, wives, whò wás présent, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct account; shé informed us thát as

my' wife, my' daughter, and hersélf, wére takìng à walk togéther ón thè gréat ròad à little wày óut óf thè village, à post- chaise and pair ²⁷⁸⁾ dròve úp tò thém and instantly stópt. Upón whìch à wéll drést man, bút nót M'r. Thórnhill, stépping óut; clásped my' daughter róund thè wàist, and fòrcing hér ín, bid thè póstillion drìve ón, sò thát théy wére óut óf sight ín à mòment.

„Now,“ crìed 'I, thè súm óf my' miseries is māde úp, nór is ít ín thè pòwer óf ány thíng ón éarth tò gíve mè anóther páng. Whàt! nót éne léft! nót tò lèave mè óne! thè mónter! thè chìld thát wàs néxt my' heárt! shè hád thè beaùry óf án àngel, and almòst thè wísdom óf án àngel. Bút suppòrt thát wóman, nór lét hér fàll. Nót tò lèave mè óne!“ — „Alás my' húsband, sáid my' wife, „you seèm tò wànt còmfort èven móre thán 'I. 'Our distrésses áre gréat; bút 'I còuld bear thís and móre, if 'I saw you bút èasy, Théy mày take awày my' chìldren and all thè wórld, if théy lèave mè bút you.“

My' Són, whò wàs présent, endéavoured tò móderate óur grièf; hè bade us take còmfort, fór hè hòped thát wè might still háve rèason tò bê thánkful. — „My' chìld,“ crìed 'I, „lòok róund thè wórld, and sèe if thére bê ány háppiness léft mè now. 'Is nót évery rày óf còmfort shút óut; whìle all óur brìght pròspects only lie beyónd thè gràve!“ — „My' dèar fáther,“ retúrned hè, „I hòpe thére is still sómething thát will gíve you án intervál óf

278) a post- chaise and pair, eine Postchaise mit zwey Pferden.

satisfaction; for I have a letter from my brother George." — "What of him, child," interrupted I, does he know our misery? "I hope my boy is exempt from any part of what his wretched family suffers?" — "Yes, Sir," returned he, "he is perfectly gay, cheerful, and happy. His letter brings nothing but good news; he is the favourite of his colonel, who promises to procure him the very next lieutenancy that becomes vacant!"

"And are you sure of all this," cried my wife; "are you sure that nothing ill has befallen my boy?" — "Nothing indeed Madam," returned my son, "you shall see the letter, which will give you the highest pleasure; and if any thing can procure you comfort, I am sure that will." "But are you sure," still repeated she, "that the letter is from himself, and that he is really so happy?"

"Yes, Madam," replied he, "it is certainly his, and he will one day be the credit and the support of our family!" — "Then I thank Providence," cried she, "that my last letter to him has miscarried." "Yes, my dear," continued she, turning to me, "I will now confess, that tho' the hand of heaven is sore upon us in other instances, it has been favourable here. By the last letter I wrote my son, which was in the bitterness of anger I desired him, upon his mother's blessing, and if he had the heart of a man, to see justice done his father and sister, and avenge our cause. But thanks be to him that directs all things, it has miscarried, and I am at rest." "Woman," cried I, "thou hast done very ill, and at another time my reproaches might have been more severe. 'Oh!

what à treméndous gúlph hást thóu escàped, thát wóuld háve búried bòth thée and him in éndless ruin. Próvidence, indeèd, hás hère beén kin-de to us thán wè to oursélves. 'It hás resérved thát són to bë thè fáther and protéctor óf my chíldren whén 'I sháll bë awày. Hów unjústly díd 'I compláin óf bëing stript óf évery cómfort, whén still 'I hear thát hë is háppy and insénsible óf our affíctions; still képt in resérve to suppòrt his wi-dowed móther, and to protéct his bróthers and sisters now, théy áre all góne, róbbed fróm mè, and 'I am undóne." — „Father,“ interrúpted my són, „I bég you will give mè lèave to réad his lét-ter, 'I knòw it will pléase you.“ „Upón which, with my permission, hë réad ás follows:“

HONOURÉD SIR,

I háve cálled off my imaginátion à few móments fróm thè pléasures thát surróund mè, to fix it upón óbjects thát áre still móre plèasing, thè déar little fire - side at hòme. My fancy dráws thát hármléss gróupe ás listening to évery líne óf this with gréat compòsure. 'I view thòse fáces with delight which néver félts thè défórming hánf óf ambition ór distréss! Bút whatéver your háppiness may bë at hòme, 'I am suré it will bë sóme addition to it, to hear thát 'I am pérfectly pléased with my situátion, and évery way háppy hère.

'Our régiment is countermánded, and is not to lèave thè kíngdom; thè colonel, whò protésses himsélf my friénd, takes mè with him to all cónpanies whére hë is acquáinted, and áfter my first visit, 'I générally find mysélf received with encréa-

sed respect upon repeating it. 'I danced last night with lady G—; and could I forget you know whom, 'I might be perhaps successful. But it is my fate still to remember others, while 'I am myself forgotten by most of my absent friends, and in this number, 'I fear, Sir, that 'I must consider you; for 'I have long expected the pleasure of a letter from home to no purpose. Olivia and Sophia too, promised to write, but seem to have forgotten me. Tell them they are two arrant little baggages, and that 'I am this moment in a most violent passion with them: yet still, 'I know not how, though 'I want to bluster a little, my heart is respondent only to softer emotions. Then tell them, Sir, that after all, 'I love them affectionately, and be assured of my ever remaining.

Yours dutiful son.

„In all our miseries,“ cried I, „what thanks have we not to return, that one at least of our family is exempted from what we suffer. Heaven be his guard, and keep my boy thus happy to be the supporter of his widowed mother, and the father of these two babes, which is all the patrimony I can now bequeath him. May he keep their innocence from the temptations of want, and be their conductor in the paths of honour.“ 'I had scarce said these words, when a noise, like that of a tumult, seemed to proceed from the prison below; it died away soon after, and a clanking of fetters was heard along the passage that led to my apartment. The keeper of the prison entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded and fettered with the heaviest irons. 'I looked with compassion on

thē wrētch as hē apprōached mē, bút wíth hōrror whén 'I found ít wás my òwn són — „My George! ánd dō I behöld thēe thús. Wōunded! Fettered! 'Is thís thȳ hāppiness! is thís thē mānner you' rēturn tō mē! 'O thāt this sight could break my hēart át ónce ánd lēt mē dīe!“

„Whére, Sir, is your fōrtitude?“ retúrned my són wíth an intrépid voice. „I mūst suffer, my līfe is fōrfeited, ánd let thēm take ít.“

'I tried tō restrain my pāssions fōr a few mīnutes in silence, bút 'I thōught 'I shōuld have dīed wíth thē effōrt. — „'O my boy', my hēart weeps tō behöld thēe thús, ánd 'I cānnot, cānnot hēlp ít. 'In thē mōment thāt 'I thōught thēe blēst, ánd prayed fōr thȳ safety, tō behöld thēe thús again! Chained, wōunded. 'And yēt thē déath óf thē yōuthful is happy Büt 'I am old, a vēry old man, ánd have līved tō sēe thís day. Tō sēe my chīldren áll untimely falling abōut mē, whīle 'I continue a wrētched survivor in thē mīdst óf rūin! Māy áll thē cūrses thāt éver sunk a soul fall héavy up'ñ thē mūrderer óf my chīldren. Māy hē live, like mē, tō sēe.“ —

„Hold, Sir,“ repliēd my són, „ór 'I shāll blūsh fōr thee. Hōw, Sir, forgētful óf your age, your hōly cālling, thús tō arrogate thē jūstice óf héaven, ánd fling thōse cūrses upward thāt mūst sōon descénd tō crūsh thȳ own grēy hēad wíth des-trúction! Nō, Sir, lēt ít bē your care now tō fit mē fōr thāt vīle déath 'I mūst shōrtly suffer, tō árm mē wíth hōpe ánd resolūtion, tō gīve mē cōur-age tō drīnk óf that bītterness whīch mūst shōrt-ly bē my pōrtion.“

„My child, you must not die: I am sure no offence of thine can deserve so vile a punishment. My George could never be guilty of any crime to make his ancestors ashamed of him.“

„Mine, Sir,“ returned my son, „is, ‘I fear, an unpardonable one. When I received my mother’s letter from home, I immediately came down, determined to punish the betrayer of our honour, and sent him an order to meet me, which he answered, not in person, but by his dispatching four of his domestics to seize me. I wounded one who first assaulted me, and ‘I fear desperately; but the rest made me their prisoner. The coward is determined to put the law in execution against me; the proofs are undeniable; ‘I have sent a challenge, and as I am the first transgressor upon the statute²⁷⁹⁾ I see no hopes of pardon. But you have often charmed me with your lessons of fortitude, let me now, Sir, find them in your example.“

„And my son, you shall find them. I am now raised above this world, and all the pleasures it can produce. From this moment ‘I break from my heart all the ties that held it down to earth, and will prepare to sit us both for eternity. Yes my son, ‘I will point out the way, and my soul shall guide yours in the ascent, for we will take our flight together. ‘I now see and am convinced you can expect no pardon here, and ‘I can only exhort you to seek it at that greatest tribunal where we both

279) the first transgressor upon the statute; Goldsmith nimmt an, dass um die Zeit die Parlamentsakte erschienen, welche die Herausforderung für ein Kapitalverbrechen, erklären.

sháll shórtly ánsweř. Bút lét ús nót bë níggardly in our exhortation, bút lét all our fellow prisoners háve à share goód gaoler, lét thém bë permítted to stánd hére, whíle 'I attémpt to improþe thém.' Thús saying, 'I made an éffort to rise fróm my straw, bút wanted stréngth, and wás able only to recline agáinst the wall. Thé prisoners assémbled accórding to my diréctions, for they lóved to hear my cónsul; my són and his móther suppòrted me on either side; 'I looked and saw that nöne wére wánting; and thén addréssed thém with the following exhortation.

C H A P. XXIX.

The équal dealings of próvidence demónstrated with regard to the happy and the miserabie hére belów. Thát fróm the náture of pléasure and pain, the wréttched must bë repáid the bálance of their sufferings in the lífe hereáfter.

My friénds, my chíldren, and féllow sufferers, whén 'I refléct on the distribùtion of goód and évil hére belów, 'I find thát much hás been given man to enjoy, yet still more to suffer. Thóugh wé shoułd exámine the whóle wórld, wé sháll not find one man so happy as to háve nöthing left to wish for: bút wé dàily see thóusands whò by suicide shòw ús they háve nöthing left to hope. 'In this lífe thén it appéars thát wé cànnot bë entirely blést; bút yet wé may bë complètely miserabie.

Why man shoułd thus feel pain, why our wréttchedness shoułd bë réquisite in the formàtion of univérsal felicity, why, whén all óther sysítems

are made perfect by the perfection of their subordinate parts, the great system should require for its perfection. parts that are not only subordinate to others, but imperfect in themselves? These are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. 'On this subject Providence has thought fit to elude our curiosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

'In this situation, man has called in the friendly assistance of philosophy; and heaven seeing the incapacity of that to console him, has given him the aid of religion. The consolations of philosophy are very amusing, but often fallacious. It tells us that life is filled with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will soon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for if life is a place of comfort, its shortness must be misery, and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak, but religion comforts in an higher strain. Man is here, it tells us, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body, and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himself a heaven of happiness here, while the wretched that has been maimed and contaminated by his vices, shrinks from his body with terror, and finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of heaven. To religion then we must hold in every circumstance of life for our truest comfort; for if already we are happy, it is a pleasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we are

are miserable, it is very consoling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus to the fortunate, religion holds out a continuance of bliss, to the wretched, a change from pain.

But though religion is very kind to all men, it has promised peculiar rewards to the unhappy; the sick, the naked, the houseless, the heavy-laden, and the prisoner, have ever most frequent promises in our sacred law. The author of our religion every where professes himself the wretched's friend, and unlike the false ones of this world, bestows all his caresses upon the forlorn. The unthinking have censured this as partiality, as a preference without merit to deserve it. But they never reflect that it is not in the power even of heaven itself to make the offer of unceasing felicity as great a gift to the happy as to the miserable. To the first, eternity is but a single blessing, since at most it but increases what they already possess. To the latter it is a double advantage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewards them with heavenly bliss hereafter.

But providence is in another respect kinder to the poor than the rich; for as it thus makes the life after death more desirable, so it smooths the passage there. The wretched have had a long familiarity with every face of terror. The man of sorrows lays himself quietly down, without possessions to regret, and but few ties do stop his departure; he feels only nature's pang in the final separation, and this is no way greater than he has often fainted under before; for after a certain degree of pain, every new breach that death opens

in the constitution, nature kindly covers with insensibility.

Thus Providence has given the wretched two advantages over the happy in this life, greater felicity in dying, and in heaven all that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment. 'And this superiority, my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man in the parable; for though he was already in heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned as an addition to his happiness, that he had once been wretched and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be happy ²⁸⁰).

Thus, my friends, you see religion does what philosophy could never do: it shows the equal dealings of heaven to the happy and the unhappy, and levels all human enjoyments to nearly the same standard. It gives to both rich and poor the same happiness hereafter, and equal hopes to aspire after it; but if the rich have the advantage of enjoying pleasure here, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable, when crowned with endless felicity hereafter; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet being an eternal one, it must make up by duration what the temporal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intenseness.

These are therefore the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in

²⁸⁰) *s. Evangelium Lucä, Kap. 16, V. 19, u. ff.*

which they are above the rest of mankind; in other respects they are below them. They who would know the miseries of the poor, must see life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal advantages they enjoy, is only repeating what none either believe or practise. The men who have the necessaries of living are not poor, and they who want them must be miserable. Yes my friends we must be miserable no vain efforts of a refined imagination can sooth the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness to the dank vapour of a dungeon, or ease to the throbbings of a broken heart. Let the philosopher from his couch of softness tell us that we can resist all these. Alas! the effort by which we resist them is still the greatest pain! Death is slight, and any man may sustain it; but torments are dreadful, and these no man can endure.

To us then, my friends, the promises of happiness in heaven should be peculiarly dear; for if our reward be in this life alone, we are then indeed of all men the most miserable. When I look round these gloomy walls, made to terrify, as well as to confine us; this light that only serves to shew the horrors of the place, those shackles that tyranny has imposed, or crime made necessary; when I survey these amazement looks, and hear those groans. 'O my friends, what a glorious exchange would heaven be for these! To fly through regions unconfined as air, to bask in the sunshine of eternal bliss, to carol over endless hymns of praise, to have no master to threaten or insult us but the form of goodness himself for

éver in óur eýes; whén 'I think óf thése things, déath becómés thé messenger óf véry glád tídings; whén 'I think óf thése things, his shárpest árrow becómés thé stáff óf my suppórt; whén 'I think óf thése things, whát is thére in lífe whíth háving? whén 'I think óf thése things, whát is thére thát shóuld not bë spúned awáy? kíngs in théir pála-ces shóuld gróan fór súch ádventages; bút wé, húmbled ás wé áre, shóuld yéarn fór thém.

'And sháll thése things bë óurs? 'Ours théy wíll certáinly bë íf wé bút trý fór thém; and whát is á comfórt, wé áre shút óut fróm máný temptá-tions thát wóuld retard óur pursúit. 'Only lét us trý fór thém, and théy wíll certáinly bë óurs, and whát is stíll á comfórt, shértly too; fór if wé look báck ón pást lífe, it appéars bút á véry shórt spán, and whátéver wé may think óf thé rest óf lífe, it wíll yét bë fóund óf léss durátion; ás wé grów ól-der, thé days seèm tó grów shórter, and óur intímacy wíth tímé, éver lessens thé percéption óf his stáy. 'Thén lét us' take comfórt nów, fór wé sháll sóon bë át óur joúrney's énd; wé sháll sóon lay dówn thé héavy búthen laid by héaven upón us; and thóugh déath, thé ónly friénd óf thé wíet-ched, fór a little whíle mócks thé wéary trúaveller wíth thé view, and like his horízon, stíll flies be-fóre him; yét thé tímé wíll certáinly and shértly cóme, whén wé sháll cèase fróm óur toil; whén thé luxúrious great ónes óf thé wórld sháll nò mòre tréad us tó thé éarth; whén wé sháll think wíth pléasure ón óur súfferings belów; whén wé sháll bë surróunded wíth áll óur friénds, ór súch ás

deserwed our friéndship; whén our bliss sháll bë unütterable, and still, to crówn all, unénding.

C H Á P. XXX.

Háppier próspects begin to appéar. Let us bë inflexible, and fortune will at last chànge in our favour.

Whén I had thus finisched, and my audience was retired, the gáoler, whò wás one of the most humáne of his proféssion, hoped I wóuld not bë displeased, as what he did wás bút his dutý, ob-sérving thát he must bë obliged to remove my son intó a strónger cell, bút thát he shoułd bë permitted to revisit me évery morning. I thánked him fór his clémency, and grásping my boy's hand, báde him farewel, and bë mindful of the great dutý thát wás before him.

I agáin, thérfore, laid me down, and one of my little ones sate by my bédside reading, whén M'r. Jéhnison éntering, infórmed me thát thérre wás news of my daughter; fór thát shé wás seen by a person about two hours before in a stränge gentleman's company and thát théy had stópt at a néighbouring village fór refreshment, and see-med as if returning to town. Hé had scárce deli-vered this news, whén the gáoler came with looks of haste and pléasure, to infórm me, thát my daughter wás fóund. Mòses came running in a momént áfter, cryng out thát his sístér Sóphy wás belòw, and coming up with our old friénd M'r. Búrchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my dearest girl entered, and with looks almost wild with pleasure, ran to kiss me in a transport of affection. Her mother's tears and silence also showed her pleasure. — „Here, Papá,“ cried the charming girl, „here is the brave man to whom I owe my delivery; to this gentleman's intrepidity I am indebted for my happiness and safety.“ — ‘A kiss from Mr. Burchell, whose pleasure seemed even greater than hers, interrupted what she was going to add.

„Ah, Mr. Burchell,“ cried I, „this is but a wretched habitation you now find us in; and we are now very different from what you last saw us. You were ever our friend: we have long discovered our errors with regard to you, and repented of our ingratitude. After the vile usage you then received at my hands, I am almost ashamed to behold your face; yet I hope you will forgive me, as I was deceived by a base ungenerous wretch, who, under the mask of friendship, has undone me.“

„It is impossible,“ replied Mr. Burchell, that I should forgive you, „as you never deserved my resentment. I partly saw your delusion then, and as it was out of my power to restrain, I could only pity it!“

„It was ever my conjecture,“ cried I, „that your mind was noble; but now I find it so. But tell me, my dear child, how hast thou been relieved, or who the Russians were that carried thee away?“

„Indeed, Sir,“ replied she, „as to the villain who carried me off, I am yet ignorant. For

ás my Mammá and 'I wére wálking óut, hé cámé behínd us, and almóst befóre 'I coúld call fór hélp, fórced mè into thé póst-cháise, and in án instánt thé hórses dróve awáy. 'I mét séveral ón thé róad, to whóm 'I cried óut fór assístance; but théy disregárded my entréatíes. 'In thé mèan tímé thé rúffian himsélf used évery árt to hindér mè fróm cryíng óut; hé fláttéred and thréatened by túrns, and swóre thát if 'I continued but silent, hé inténded nò hárñ. 'In thé mèan tímé 'I had bróken thé cávás ²⁸¹) thát hé had dráwn úp, and whóm shóuld 'I percéive át sóme distánce but your old friénd M'r. Búrchell, wálking alóng with his usúal swíftness, with thé gréat stick fór whích wé used sò much to rídicule him. 'As sóon as wé cámé withín héaring, 'I cálled óut to him by náme, and entréated his hélp. 'I repéated my exclamátions séveral tímés, upón whích, with a véry lóud voice hé bíd thé postíllion stóp; but the boy took nò nòtice, but dróve on with stíll gréater speéd. 'I nów thóught hé coúld néver overtake us, whén in léss thán á minute 'I saw M'r. Búrchell cóme rúnning úp by thé side óf thé hórses, and with óne blów knóck thé postíllion to thé gróund. Thé hórses whén hé was fállen sóon stópt óf themsélves, and thé rúffian stépping óut, with daths and ménaces drew his swórd, and órdered him át his péril to retire; but M'r. Búrchell rúnning úp, shívered his swórd to piéces, and thén pursued him fór.

281) canvas, der Schirm oder Vorhang, welcher in einigen Kutschen hinter den Gläsern befindlich ist, und auch zuweilen allein aufgezogen wird.

near a quarter of a mile; but he made his escape. I was at this time come out myself, willing to assist my deliverer; but he soon returned to me in triumph. The postillion, who was recovered, was going to make his escape too; but Mr. Burchell ordered him at his peril to mount again, and drive back to town. Finding it impossible to resist, he reluctantly complied, though the wound he had received seemed, to me at least, to be dangerous. He continued to complain of the pain as we drove along, so that he at last excited Mr. Burchell's compassion, who, at my request, exchanged him for another at an inn where we called on our return."

"Welcome, then," cried I, "my child, and thou her gallant deliverer, a thousand welcomes, Tho' our cheer is but wretched, yet our hearts are ready to receive you. And now, Mr. Burchell, as you have delivered my girl, if you think her a récompence she is yours, if you can stoop to an alliance with a family so poor as mine, take her, obtain her consent, as I know you have her heart, and you have mine, 'And let me tell you, Sir, that I give you no small treasure; she has been celebrated for beauty it is true, but that is not my meaning, I give you up a treasure in her mind."

"But I suppose, Sir," cried Mr. Burchell, that you are apprized of my circumstances, and of my incapacity to support her as she deserves?"

"If your present objection," replied I, be meant as an evasion of my offer, 'I desist: but I know no man so worthy to deserve her as you: and if I could give her thousands, and thousands

sought her from me, yet my honest brave Burchell should be my dearest choice."

To all this his silence alone seemed to give a mortifying refusal, and without the least reply to my offer, he demanded if we could not be furnished with refreshments from the next inn, to which being answered in the affirmative, he ordered them to send in the best dinner that could be provided upon such short notice. He bespoke also a dozen²⁸²) of their best wine; and some cordials for me. 'Adding, with a smile, that he would stretch a little for once²⁸³), and though in a prison, asserted he was never better disposed to be merry. The waiter soon made his appearance with preparations for dinner, a table was lent us by the gaoler, who seemed remarkably assiduous, the wine was disposed in order, and two very well dressed dishes were brought in.

My daughter had not yet heard of her poor brother's melancholy situation, and were all seemed unwilling to damp her cheerfulness by the relation. But it was in vain that I attempted to appear cheerful, the circumstances of my unfortunate son broke through all efforts to dissimile; so that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth by relating his misfortunes, and wishing that he might be permitted to share with us in this little interval of satisfaction. 'After my guests were recovered from the consternation my account had produced, 'I re-

282) a dozen, *ein Dutzend*, nämlich: *Flaschen*.

283) to stretch a little for once, *sich einmal ein wenig ausdehnen*, d. h. *einmal etwas darauf gehen lassen*; *über Jeyn Vermögen thun*. -

quested also that Mr. Jenkinson, a fellow prisoner, might be admitted, and the gaoler granted my request with an air of unusual submission. The clanking of my son's irons was no sooner heard along the passage, than his sister ran impatiently to meet him; while Mr. Burchell, in the affirmative, he still continued silent. 'As soon as my boy entered the room, 'I could perceive he regarded Mr. Burchell with a look of astonishment and reverence. „Come on,“ cried I, my son, though we are fallen very low, yet Providence has been pleased to grant us some small relaxation from pain. Thy sister is restored to us, and there is her deliverer: to that brave man it is that 'I am indebted for yet having a daughter; give him, my boy, the hand of friendship, he deserves our warmest gratitude.“

My son seemed all this while regardless of what I said, and still continued fixed at respectful distance. — „My dear brother,“ cried his sister, „why don't you thank my good deliverer? the brave should ever love each other.“

He still continued his silence and astonishment, till our guest at last perceived himself to be known, and assuming all his native dignity, desired my son to come forward. Never before had 'I seen any thing so truly majestic as the air he assumed upon this occasion. The greatest object in the universe, says a certain philosopher, is a good man struggling with adversity; yet there is still a greater, which is the good man that comes to relieve it. 'After he had regarded my son for some time with a superior air, „I again find,“

aid hè, „unthinking boy, thát thè sàme crìme.“ — Büt hère, hè wàs interrúpted bỳ ône óf thè àolér's servants, whò cámè tò infòrm ús thát à pérson óf distinction, whò hád dríven ínto tòwn wíth à chàriot ánd séveral atténdants, sënt his répécts tò thè géntleman thát wàs wíth ús, ánd bég- ged tò knòw whén hè shòuld thínk pròper tò bë wàited upón. — „Bid thè féllow wàit,“ cried our guést, „till 'I sháll háve lèisure tò recèive him; „ánd thén tòrning tò my són, „'I agaín said, Sír,“ proceèded hè, „thát you áre guilty óf thè sàme offénce fór whích you ónce hád my re- pròof²⁸⁴), ánd fór whích thè lèw is nòw prepàring its jústest pùnishments. You imágine, perháps, thát à contémpt fór yoür ówn lìfe, gíves you à right tò take thát óf anóther; büt whére, Sír, is thè dífference betwéen à duellist whò házards à lìfe óf nò valúe, ánd thè mûrderer whò ácts wíth grea- ter secúrity? 'Is t' any diminùtion óf thè gámes- ter's fráud whén he allédges thát hè hád staked à counder?“

„Alás, Sír,“ cried 'I, „whoéver you áre, pity thè poor misguidèd créature; fór whát hè hád dóne wàs ín obèdience tò à delùded móther, whò in thè bitterness óf hér reséntment required him upón hér bléssing tò avénge hér quarrel. Hère, Sír, is the létter, whích wíll sérve tò convince you óf hér imprùdence, ánd diminish his guílt.“

Hè tòok thè létter, ánd, hástily, réad it over,

„This,“ said he, „though not a perfect excuse, is such a palliation of his fault, as induces me to forgive him. ‘And now, Sir,“ continued he, kindly taking my son by the hand, „I see you are surprised at finding me here; but I have often visited prisons upon occasions less interesting. I am now come to see justice done to a worthy man, for whom I have the most sincere esteem. I have long been a disguised spectator of your father’s benevolence. I have at his little dwelling enjoyed respect uncontaminated by flattery, and have received that happiness that courts could not give, from the amusing simplicity round his fireside. My nephew has been apprised of my intentions of coming here, and I find is arrived; it would, be wronging him and you to condemn him without examination: if there be injury, there shall be redress; and this I may say without boasting, that none have ever taxed the injustice of Sir William Thornehill.“

We now found the personage whom we had so long entertained as an harmless amusing companion was no other than the celebrated Sir William Thornehill, to whose virtues and singularities scarce any were strangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was in reality a man of large fortune and great interest, to whom sénates listened with applause, and whose party heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, but loyal to his king. My poor wife recollecting her former familiarity, seemed to shrink with apprehension; but Sophia, who a few moments before thought him her own, now perceiving the immense distance to which he

wás remòved bÿ fôrtune, wás unâble tò concéal hér tèars.

„Ah, Sîr,“ cried my wîfe, wîth a pîteous ispect, „hôw is it pôssible thât I can éver hâve your fôrgiveness; thè slights you received frôm mè thê lâst tîme I hâd thê hónour ôf seeing you it our hûse, and thê jôkes which I audâciously threw ôut, thêse jôkes, Sîr, I fear can néver bê fôrgiven.“

„My dèar good lady,“ retûrned hè wîth a smile, „if you hâd your jôke, I hâd my ânswer: I'll lèave it tò all thê cömpany if mîne wére not is good as yours. Tò say thê trûth, I know nô bôdy whòm I am dispòsed tò bê ângry wîth at p्रesent bût thê féllow whò sô frîghted my little gîrl lière. I hâd not even tîme tò exâmine thê râscâl's pérson sô as tò describe him in an advertisement. Can you tell mè, Sophia, my dèar, whéther you shoułd know him agâin?“

„Indeed, Sîr,“ replied shè, „I can't bê pôsitive; yet nôw I recollect hè hâd a lârgé märk over one ôf his eye brôws.“ „I ask pârdon, Mâdam,“ interrûpted Jénkinson, whò wás bÿ, „bût bê sô good as tò infòrm mè if thê féllow wòre his own red hair?“ — „Yes, I think sô,“ cried Sophia. — „And dîd your hónour,“ continued hè, tûrning tò Sîr William, „obsèrve thê lèngth of his legs?“ — „I can't bê sure ôf thêir lèngth,“ cried thê Bâronet, „bût I am convînced ôf thêir swiftness; for hè out-ran mè, whîch is whât I thought few men in thê kingdom could hâve done.“ — „Please your hónour,“ cried Jénkinson, „I know the man: it is certâinly thê same; thê best

runner in England; he has beaten ²⁸⁵) Pin-
wire ²⁸⁵) of Newcastle ²⁸⁷); Timothy Baxter in
his name. 'I know him perfectly, and the very
place of his retreat this moment, If your honour
will bid Mr. gaoler let two of his men go with me
I'll engage to produce him to you in an hour a
farthest.' Upon this the gaoler was called, who
instantly appearing, Sir William demanded if he
knew him. 'Yes, please your honour,' replied
the gaoler, 'I know Sir William Thornehill well
and every body that knows any thing of him, will
desire to know more of him.' — 'Well then,'
said the Baronet, 'my request is, that you will
permit this man and two of your servants to go
upon a message by my authority, and as I am in
the commission of the peace ²⁸⁸) I undertake to
secure you.' — 'Your promise is sufficient,'
replied the other, 'and you may at a minute's
warning ²⁸⁹) send them over England whenever
your honour ²⁹⁰) thinks fit.'

285) to beat one, *einem den Rang ablaufen*; es ihm zu
vor thun.

286) Pinwire, *vermuthlich ein zu seiner Zeit berühmter
Fussgänger*.

287) Newcastle, *Hauptstadt von Northumberland*; *aus
führt diesen Namen ein Marktflecken in Staffordshire*.

288) the commission of peace, *das Amt eines Frieden-
richters* (s. S. 111.).

289) at a minute's warning, *wenn ich es nur eine Minu-
vorher weiss*.

290) Your honour, *eine gewöhnliche Anrede geringer Pe-
sonen gegen Höhere, die eben nicht zur edlen Sprache gehör*

'In pursuance of the gaolers' compliance, Jenkinson was dispatched in search of Timothy Baxter, while we were amused with the assiduity of our youngest boy' Bill, who had just come in and climbed up to Sir William's neck in order to kiss him. His mother was immediately going to chastise his familiarity, but the worthy man prevented her; and taking the child, all ragged as he was, upon his knee, "What, Bill, you chubby rogue," cried he, "do you remember your old friend Burchell? and Dick too, my honest veteran, are you here, you shall find I have not forgot you." So saying, he gave each a large piece of gingerbread, which the poor fellows eat very heartily, as they had got that morning but a very scanty breakfast.

We now sat down to dinner, which was almost cold, but previously, my arm still continuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription, for he had made the study of physic his amusement, and was more than moderately skilled in the profession: this being sent to an apothecary who lived in the place, my arm was dressed, and I found almost instantaneous relief. We were waited upon at dinner by the gaoler himself, who was willing to do our guest all the honour in his power. But before we had well dined, another message was brought from his nephew, desiring permission to appear in order to vindicate his innocence and honour, with which request the Baronet complied, and desired Mr. Thornehill to be introduced.

C H Ä P. XXVI.

Former benevolence now repaid with unexpècted interest.

Mr. Thórnbill made his éntrance with a smile, which he seldom wanted, and was going to embrâce his uncle which the other repulsed with an air of disdain. „No fawning, Sir, at present,“ cried the Baronet, with a look of severity, „the only way to my heart is by the road of honour; but here 'I only see complicated instances of falsehood, cowardice, and oppréssion. How is it, Sir that this poor man, for whom 'I know you professed a friéndship, is used thus hardly? His daughter vilely seduced, as a récompence for his hospitality, and he himself thrown into a prison perhaps but for resénting the insult? His son too, whom you feared to face as a man.“ —

„It is possible, Sir,“ interrupted his nephew, „that my uncle could object that as a crime, which his repèated instrúctions alone have per- suaded me to avoid.“

„Your rebuke,“ cried Sir William, „is just; you have acted in this instance prudently and well, though not quite as your father would have done; my brother indeed was the soul of honour; but thou — yes you have acted in this instance perfectly right, and it has my warmest approbation.“

„And I hope,“ said his nephew, „that the rest of my conduct will not be found to deserve censure. I appeared, Sir, with this gentleman's daughter at some places of public amùsement; thus what was levety, scàndal called by a harsher name, and

and it was reported that 'I had debauched her. 'I waited on her father in person, willing to clear the thing to his satisfaction, and he received me only with insult and abuse. 'As for the rest, with regard to his being here, my attorney and steward can best inform you, as 'I commit the management of business entirely to them. 'If he has contracted debts and is unwilling or even unable to pay them, it is their business to proceed in this manner, and 'I see no hardship or injustice in pursuing the most legal means of redress.'

„If this,“ cried Sir William, „be as you have stated it, there is nothing unpardonable in your offence; and though your conduct might have been more generous in no suffering this gentleman to be oppressed by subordinate tyranny, yet it has been at least equitable.“

„He cannot contradict a single particular,“ replied the Squire, „I defy him to do so, and several of my servants are ready to attest what I say.“ „Thus, Sir,“ continued, he finding that I was silent, for in fact I could not contradict him, „thus, Sir, my own innocence is vindicated, but thò at your entreaty I am ready to forgive this gentleman every other offence, yet his attempts to lessen me in your esteem, excite a resentment that I cannot govern: 'And this too at a time when his son was actually preparing to take away my life; this, 'I say, was such guilt, that I am determined to let the law take its course. 'I have here the challenge that was sent me, and two witnesses to prove it; one of my servants has been wounded dangerously, and even though my

úncle himsélf thóuld dissuáde mè, whích 'I knòw hè will nót, yét 'I will see públic jústice dóne, ánd hè sháll súffer fór ít."

„Thóu mónter,“ críed my wífe, „hást thóu nót hád véngeance enóugh alréady, bút müst my poor boy feèl thy crúelty? 'I hòpe tbát good Sír William will protéct us, fór my són is ás innocent ás à chíld; 'I ám súre hè is, ánd néver díd hárñ tó mán.“

„Mádam,“ replièd thè good mán, „you'r wish-es fór his sáfety áre nót gréater thád míne; bút 'I ám sírry tó find his guílt tò pláin; ánd if my néphew persísts.“ — Bút thè appéarance óf Jén-kinson ánd thè gáoler's two sérvants nów cálled óff óur atténtion, whò éntered, halíng in à tall mán, véry genteèly drést, ánd ánsWERING thè de-scripción alréady gíven óf thè rúffian whò hád cár-ried óff my dágúter. — „Hére,“ críed Jénkin-son, pùlling him in, „hére wè háve him; ánd if éver thére wás à cándidate fór Tyburn ²⁹¹) this is óne.“

Thè móment M'r. Thórnhill percíeved thè pri-soner, ánd Jénkinson, whò hád him in cùstody, hè seèmed tó shrínk báck wíth térror. His fáce became pàle wíth cónscious guílt, ánd hè wóuld háve withdrawn; bút Jénkinson, whò percíeved his desígn, stópt him. — „Whát, 'Squíre,“ críed hè, „áre you ashàmed óf you'r two old ac-quàintances, Jénkinson ánd Béxter? bút this is

291) Tyburn, *Name des ehemaligen Gerichtsplatzes in London; gegenwärtig werden die Missethäter vor dem Gefängnisse von Newgate in der Old Bailey hingerichtet.*

thē wāy thāt all great mēn forgēt thēir friēnds, thōugh 'I am resōlved wē will nōt forgēt you.' 'Our prisoner, plēase your hōnour,' continued hè, tūrning tō Sir William, „hās alrēady confés-sed all. Thīs is thē géntleman repōrted tō bē sō dāngerously wōunded. Hē declāres thāt it wās M'r. Thōrnhill whō fīrst put him upōn thīs affāir, thāt hè gave him thē clōaths hè nōw weārs tō ap-pēar like à géntleman, and furvished him with thē pōstchāise. Thē plān wās laid betwēen thēm thāt hè shōuld carry off thē yoūng lādy tō à place of sāfety and thāt thēre hè shōuld threāten and térrify hēr; būt M'r. Thōrnhill wās tō cōme in thē mēan tīme, as if by accident, tō hēr rescūe, and thāt thēy shōuld fight à whīle, and thēn hè wās tō rūn off, by whīch M'r. Thōrnhill wōuld hāve thē bētter opportunity of gāining hēr affēctions him-sēlf under thē chāracter of hēr defēnder."

Sir William remēmbered thē cōat tō hāve been frēquently wōrn by his néphew, and all thē rest thē pŕisoner himsēlf confirmed by à mōre circums-tāntial accōunt; concluding, thāt M'r. Thōrnhill hād often declared tō him thāt hè wās in lōve with bōth sīsters at thē sāme tīme.

„Héavens," cried Sir William, „what à vi-per hāve I been fōstering in my bōsōm! 'And sō fōnd of públic jūstice too as hè seēmed tō bē. Būt hè shāll hāve it; secūre him, M'r. Gàoler — yēt hōld, 'I fear thēre is nō lēgal évidence tō detāin him."

Upon this, M'r. Thōrnhill, with thē utmōst hūmility, entrēated thāt twō such abāndoned wrētches mīght nōt bē admitted as évidences

agáinst him, bút thát his sérvants shoułd bę exámined. — „Your sérvants!“ replied Sír William, „wréetch, call thém yours nò longer: bút cóme lét us hear whát thòse féllows háve tò say, lét his bútler bę called.“

Whén thé bútler wás introduced, hé sdon per-céived by his former máster's looks thát all his pów-er wás nòw over. „Tell me,“ cried Sír William stérnly, „háve you éver seen your máster and thát féllow drést up in his clóaths in company togéther?“ „Yes, pléase your hónour,“ cried thé Bútler, „à thóusand times: hé wás thé man thát always bróught him his ladies.“ — „How,“ interrupted yoúng M'r. Thórnhill, „this tò my face!“ — Yes,“ replied thé bútler, „or tò any man's face. To tell you à trúth, Mástér Thórnhill, I never either lóved you or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you n/w à piece of my mind.“ — „Now thén,“ cried Jénkinson, „tell his hónour whéther you knòw any thing of me.“ — „I can't say;“ replied thé bútler, „thát I knòw nuch good of you. Thé night thát géntleman's dáughter wás deluded tò our héuse, you wére óne of thém.“ — „So thén,“ cried Sír William, „I find you háve bróught à véry fine witness tò prove your innocence; thóu stáin tò humánity! tò assöciate with such wréetches!“ (Bút continuing his examinátion) „You tell me, M'r. Bútler, that this wás thé pér-son whó bróught him this old géntleman's dáughter.“ — „No, pléase your hónour,“ replied thé Bútler, hé did nót bring her, for thé 'Squire him-sélf undertook thát business; bút hé bróught thé priëst thát preténded tò márry thém.“ — „It is

bút tōo trūe," cried Jenkinson, "I cannot deny it, that wás thē employmēnt assinged mē, and I confess it to my confūsion."

"Good héavens;" exclāimed thē Báronet, "hōw évery new discōvery of his villainy alárms mē. All his guilt is nōw tōo plain; and I find his présent prosecution wás dictated by tyranny, cōwardice, and revénge, at my reqnēst, M'r. Gáoler, sét this young officer, nōw you prisoner, frēe, and trūst to mē for thē cōsequences. I'll make it my business to sét thē affāir in à proper light to my friēnd thē mágistrate whō hás committēd him. Büt whēre is thē unfortunate young lady hersēlf? lēt hér appēar to confrōnt this wréetch; I long to know by whāt arts hē hás seduced hér. Entréat hér to cōme in. Whēre is shē?"

"Ah, Sír," said I, "thāt quéstion stings mē to thē heārt: I wás once indeēd h'ppy in à dāughter, büt hér miseries." — Another interrúption hère preventēd mē; for whō shōuld make hér appēarance büt Miss Arabélla Wilmot, whō wás nēxt day to hāve been mārried to M'r. Thórnhill. Nōthing could equal hér surprize at sēeing Sír William and his néphew hère before hér; for hér arrival wás quīte accidētal. It hāppened thāt shē and thē old gentleman hér fāther wére pāssing through thē tōwn, on thēir wāy to hér aunt's, whō hād insisted thāt hér nuptials with M'r. Thórnhill shōuld bē consūmmated at hér hōuse; büt stópping for refreshment, thēy put up at an inn at thē other end of thē tōwn. It wás thēre frōm thē window thāt the young lady hāppened to obsérve one of my little boy's playing in thē strēet, and instantly

sénding à footman to bring the child to her, she leárt fróm him some account of our misfórtunes; but was still kept ignorant of yoúng M'r. Thórnhill's being the cause. Though her fáther made several remónstrances on the impropriety of going to a príson to visit us, yet they were inefféctual; she desíred the child to conduct her, which he did, and it was thus she surprised us at a júncture so unexpécted.

Nór cán 'I gó on, without a reflection on thóse accidéntal meetings, which, though they happen every day, seldom excite our surprize but upón some extraordínary occasion. To what a fortuitous concúrrence do we not owe every pléasure and convénience of our lives! How many seemíng accidents must unite before we cán be clothed or fed. The péasant must be disposed to labour, the shówer must fall, the wind fill the merchant's sail, or numbers must want the usual supply.

We all continued silent for some 'mòments, while my chárming pupíl, which was the name 'I génerally gave this yoúng lady, united in her looks compássion and astónishment, which gave new finishings to her beauty. „Indeed, my dear M'r. Thórnhill,“ cried she to the Squire, whò she supposed was come here to succour and not to oppréss us, „I take it a líttle unkindly that you shoułd come here without me, or never inform me of the situatiōn of a family so dear to us both; you know I should take as much pléasure in contribut-ing to the relief of my reverend old master here, whòm 'I sháll ever esteem, as you cán. But 'I find

thát, like your uncle, you take à pléasure in doing good in secret."

"Hè find pléasure in doing good!" cried Sir William, interrupting her. "Nò, my dear, his pléasures are as base as hè is. You see in him, Mådam; as complete à villain as ever disgraced humanity. 'A wréetch, whò after having deluded this poor man's daughter, alter plotting against the innocence of her sister, has thrown the father into prison, and the eldest son into fetters, because hè had courage to face his betrayer. 'And give me leave, Mådam; now to congratulate you upon an escape from the embrâces of such a monster."

"'O goodness," cried the lovely girl, "hòw have I been deceived! M'r. Thórnhill informed me for certain that this gentleman's eldest son, Captain Primrose, was gone off to America with his new-married lady."

"My sweetest Miss," cried my wife, "hè has told you nothing but falsehoods. My son George never left the kingdom, nor ever was married. Though you have forsaken him, hè has always loved you too well to think of any body else; and I have heard him say he would die à bachelor for your sake." She then proceeded to expatriate upon the sincerity of her son's passion, she set his duel with M'r. Thórnhill in a proper light, from whence she made à rapid digression to the 'Squire's debâucheries, his pretended marriages, and ended with a most insulting picture of his cowardice.

"Good heavens!" cried Miss Wilmot, hòw, "vèry near have I been to the brink of ruin! But how great is my pléasure to have escaped it! Then

thousand falsehoods hás this gentleman told mè! Hè had át lást árt enough to persuade mè thát my promise to the only man I esteemed was nò longer binding, since hè had been unfaithful. By his falsehoods 'I was taught to detést one equally brave and generous!'"

Büt by this time my son was freed fróm the incumbrances of justice, as the person supposed to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. Mr. Jenkinson also, who had acted as his valet de chambre, had dréssed up his hair, and furnished him with whatéver was necessary to make à genteel appéarance. Hè now therefore entered, handsome-ly drést in his regiméntals and, without vanity, (for 'I am above it) he appéared as handsome à fellow as ever wore à military dréss. 'As hè entered, hè made Miss Wilmot à modest and distant bow, for hè was not as yet acquainted with the change which the eloquence of his mother had wrought in his favour. Büt nò decòrums could restrain the impatience of his blushing mistress to be forgiven. Hér tears, hér looks, all contributed to discóver the real sensations of hér heart, for having forgóttén hér former promise and having suffered hérself to be deluded by an impostor. My son appéared amazed at hér condescension, and could scarce believe it real. — „Sure Madam,“ cried hè, this is but delusion! 'I can never have merited this! To be blést thus is to be too happy,“ — „Nò, Sir,“ replied shè, „I have been deceived, basely deceived, else nothing could have ever made mè unjust to my promise. You know my friéndship, you have long known it; but for-

get what 'I have done, and as you once had my warmest vows of constancy, you shall now have them repeated; and be assured that if your Arabella cannot be yours, she shall never be another's." — „And no other's you shall be,“ cried Sir William, „if I have any influence with your father.“

This hint was sufficient for my son Moses, who immediately flew to the inn where the old gentleman was, to inform him of every circumstance that had happened. But in the mean time the Squire perceiving that he was on every side undone, and finding that no hopes were left from flattery or dissimulation, concluded that his wisest way would be to turn and face his pursuers. Thus laying aside all shame, he appeared the open hardy villain. „I find then,“ cried he, „that I am to expect no justice here; but I am resolved it shall be done me.“ „You shall know, Sir,“ turning to Sir William, „I am no longer a poor dependent upon your favours. I scorn them. Nothing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from me, which, I thank her father's assiduity, is pretty large. The articles, and a bond for her fortune, are signed and safe in my possession. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced me to wish for this match; and possessed of the one, let who will take the other.“

This was an alarming blow: Sir William was sensible of the justice of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up the marriage articles himself. Miss Wilmot therefore perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably lost, turning to my

són, shè ásked if thè lóss óf fórtune cōuld léssem
hér válue tò him. „Thòugh fórtune,“ said shè,
„is óut óf my pówer, át lèast 'I háve my hànđ tò
give.“

„And thát, Mádam,“ cried hér réal lóver,
„wás indéed áll thát yoú éver hád tò give; át lèast
áll thát 'I éver thóught wórtb thè accéptance. 'And
'I nów protést, my Árabella, by áll thát's háppy,
yoúr wánt óf fórtune this móment encréases my
pléasure, ás it sérves tò convínce my swéet girl óf
my sincéritý.“

M'r. Wilmot nów éntering, hè seèmed nót à
little pléased át thè dànger his dàughter hád júst
escáped, ánd réadily cónsénted tò à dissolùtion óf
thè m átch. Bút finding thát hér fórtune, whích
wás secùred tò M'r. Thórnhill by hónd, wóuld nót
bè given úp, nótihing cōuld excéed his disappoint-
ment. Hè nów saw thát his móney m úst áll gò tò
enrich óne whó hád nò fórtune óf his ówn. Hè
cōuld bear his bëing à ráscał, bút tò wánt an equi-
valent tò his dàughter's fórtune wás wórmwoòd.
Hè sá t thérfore fór sóme mínutes emploedy in thè
móst mórtifying speculátions, till Sír William at-
témped tò léssem his enxiety. — „I m úst con-
fess, Sír,“ cried hè, „thát yoúr présent disap-
pointment döes nót entirely displéase m è. Yoúr
immóderate pássion fór wéalth is nów jústly pún-
ished. Bút thòugh the yoúng lady c ánnot b è rích,
shè hás stíll à c ómpentence suffícient tò give con-
tént. Hère yoú sée an hónest yoúng sóldier, whò
is willing tò take hér withóut fórtune; théy háve
lóng lóved each óther, ánd fór thè friéndship 'I
bear his f áther, my interest sh áll nót b è wánting

in his promotion. Leave then that ambition which disappoints you, and for once admit that happiness which courts your acceptance."

„Sir William,“ replied the old gentleman, „be assured I never yet forced her inclinations, nor will I now. If she still continues to love this young gentleman, let her have him with all my heart. There is still, thank heaven, some fortune left and your promise will make it something more. Only let my old friend here (meaning me) give me a promise of settling six thousand pounds upon my girl, if ever he should come to his fortune, and I am ready this night to be the first to join them together.“

As it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, I readily gave a promise of making the settlement he required, which, to one who had such little expectations as I, was no great favour. We had now therefore the satisfaction of seeing them fly into each other's arms in a transport. „After all my misfortunes,“ cried my son George, „to be thus rewarded! Sure this is more than I could ever have presumed to hope for. To be possessed of all that's good, and after such an interval of pain! My warmest wishes could never rise so high!“ — „Yes, my George,“ returned his lovely bride, „now let the wretch take my fortune, since you are happy without it, so am I. O what an exchange, have I made from the basest of men to the dearest best! — Let him enjoy our fortune, I now can be happy even in indigence.“ — „And I promise you,“ cried the Squire, with a malicious grin; „that I shall be

very happy with what you despise." — "Hold, hold, Sir," cried Jenkinson, "there are two worlds to that bargain. 'As for that lady's fortune, Sir, you shall never touch a single stiver of it.' 'Pray your honour,' continued he to Sir William, "can the 'Squire have this lady's fortune if he be married to another?" — "How can you make such a simple demand?" replied the Baronet, "unoubtedly he cannot." — "I am sorry for that," cried Jenkinson; "for as this gentleman and I have been old fellow sports, I have a friendship for him. But I must declare, well as I love him, that his contract is not worth a tobacco stopper, for he is married already." — "You lie, like a rascal," returned the 'Squire, who seemed roused by this insult; "I never was legally married to any woman." — "Indeed, begging your honour's pardon," replied the other, "you were; and I hope you will show a proper return of friendship to your own honest Jenkinson, who brings you a wife, and if the company restrains their curiosity a few minutes, they shall see her." — So saying he went off with his usual celebrity, and left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his design. — "Ay let him go," cried the 'Squire; "whatever else I may have done I defy him there. I am too old now to be frightened with squibs."

"I am surprised," said the Baronet, "what the fellow can intend by this. Some low pieces of humour, I suppose!" — "Perhaps, Sir," replied I, "he may have a more serious meaning. For when we reflect on the various schemes this gentle-

leman hás laid to seduce innocence, perhaps some
 one more artful than the rest has been found able
 to deceive him. When we consider what numbers
 he has ruined, how many parents, now feel with
 anguish the infamy and the contamination which
 he has brought into their families, it would not
 surprise me if some one of them. — Anazement!
 do 'I see my lost daughter! Do I hold her! 'It is,
 it is my life, my happiness. 'I thought thee best,
 my Olivia, yet still 'I hold thee — and still thou
 shalt live to bless me.' The warmest transports
 of the fondest lover were not greater than mine
 when 'I saw him introduce my child, and held my
 daughter in my arms, whose silence only spoke her
 raptures. 'And art thou returned to me, my darling.'
 cried 'I, to be my comfort in age!' —
 'That she is,' cried Jenkinson, 'and make much
 of her, for she is your own honourable child,
 and as honest a woman as any in the whole room,
 let the other be who she will. 'And as for you
 'Squire, as sure as you stand there, this young
 lady is your lawful wedded wife. 'And to convince
 you that 'I speak nothing but truth, here is the
 licence by which you were married together.' —
 So saying, he put the licence into the Bironets
 hands, who read it, and found it perfect in every
 respect. 'And now, gentlemen, continued he,
 'I find you are surprised at all this; but a few words
 will explain the difficulty. That there 'Squire of
 renown, for whom 'I have a great friendship, but
 that's between ourselves, has often employed me
 in doing odd little things for him. Among the
 rest, he commissioned me to procure him a false

licence and a false priest; in order to decieve this young lady. But as I was very much his friend, what did I do but went and got a true licence and a true priest, and married them both as fast as the cloth could make them ²⁹²). Perhaps you'll think it was generosity that made me do all this. But no: — to my shame I confess it, my only design was to keep the licence and let the 'Squire know that I could prove it upon him whenever I thought proper, and so make him come down whenever I wanted money. "A burst of pleasure now seemed to fill the whole apartment; our joy reached even to the common room, where the prisoners themselves sympathized.

*'And shook their chains,
In transport and rude harmony.'*

Happiness was expanded upon every face, and even Olivia's cheek seemed flushed with pleasure. To be thus restored to reputation, to friends and fortune at once, was a rapture sufficient to stop the progress of decay and restore former health and vivacity. But perhaps among all there was not one who felt sincerer pleasure than I. Still holding the dear-loved child in my arms; I asked my heart if these transports were not delusion. „How could you,“ cried I, turning to Mr. Jkinson, „how could you add to my miseries by the story of her death? But it matters not; my ple-

²⁹²) as fast as the cloth could make them, so fest als das Tuch (d. h. der Geistliche) sie binden kann; cloth nämlich wird eben so zur Bezeichnung der Geistlichen, wie robe zu der der Rechtsgelehrten gebraucht.

sure at finding her again, is more than a récompence for the pain.“

“As to your question,” replied Jenkinson, that is easily answered. I thought the only probable means of freeing you from prison, was by submitting to the Squire, and consenting to his marriage with the other young lady. But these you had vowed never to grant while your daughter was living, there was therefore no other method to bring things to bear but by persuading you that she was dead. I prevailed on your wife to join in the deceit, and we have not had a fit opportunity of undecceiving you till now.“

In the whole assembly now there only appeared two faces that did not glow with transport. Mr. Thornehill’s assurance had entirely forsaken him: he now saw the gulf of infamy and want before him, and trembled to take the plunge. He therefore fell on his knees before his uncle, and in a voice of piercing misery implored compassion. Sir William was going to spurn him away, but at my request he raised him, and after pausing a few moments. “Thy vices, crimes, and ingratitude,” cried he, “deserve no tenderness: yet thou shalt not be entirely forsaken, a bare competence shall be supplied, to support the wants of life, but not its follies. This young lady, thy wife, shall be put in possession of a third part of that fortune which once was thine, and from her tenderness alone thou art to expect any extraordinary supplies for the future.“ He was going to express his gratitude for such kindness in a set speech; but the Baronet prevented it by bidding him not to aggra-

yate his meanness, which was already but too apparent. He ordered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his former domestics to choose one such as he should think proper, which was all that should be granted to attend him.

'As soon as he left us, Sir William very politely stepped up to his new niece with a smile, and wished her joy. His example was followed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife too kissed her daughter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of. Sophia and Moses followed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinson desired to be admitted to that honour. 'Our satisfaction seemed scarce capable of increase. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round with a countenance open as the sun, and saw nothing but joy in the looks of all except that of my daughter Sophia; who, for some reasons we could not comprehend, did not seem perfectly satisfied. "I think now," cried he, with a smile, "that all the company, except one or two, seem perfectly happy. There only remains an act of justice for me to do. You are sensible, Sir, continued he, turning to me, of the obligations we both owe Mr. Jenkinson, and it is but just we should both reward him for it. Miss Sophia will, I am sure, make him very happy, and he shall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortune, and upon this 'I am sure they can live very comfortably together. Come, Miss Sophia, what say you to this match of my making? Will you have him?" — My poor girl seemed almost sinking into

her

hér móther's árms át thè hídeous propòsal. — „Háve him, Sír!“ cried shè faintly. „Nò, Sír, néver.“ — Whát,“ cried hè agáin, „nót háve M'r. Jénkinson, your benefáctor, à hárdsome yoúng féllow, wíth five húndred pónuds ánd good expéctations!“ — „I beg, Sír,“ returned shè, scarce áble tò spéak, „thát you'll desist, and nót make mè sò véry wréched:“ — „Was éver súch óbstinacy knòwn,“ cried hè agáin. „tò refuse à mán whóm thè fámity hás súch infinite obligá-tions tò, whò hás preséred your sister, ánd whò hás five húndred pónuds! Whát nót háve him! — „Nò, Sír, néver,“ replied shè, angrily, „I'd sooner die fírst.“ — „If thát bë thè case thén,“ cried hè, „if you will nót háve him — I think 'I must háve you mysélf.“ 'And sò saying, hè caught hér tò his bréast wíth ardour. „My lóveliest, my móst sénsible óf girls,“ cried hè, „hów could you ever think your ówn Búrchell could deceíve you, or thát Sír William Thórnhill could éver céase tò admíre à mísstress thát lóved him fór himsélf alone? 'I háve fór sóme yéars sóught fór à wóman, whò à strànger tò my fórtune could think thát 'I had mé-rit ás à mán. 'After háving tried ín vain, even amóngst the pert ánd thè ugly, hów gréat át lást must bë my rapture tò háve māde à cónquest óver súch sénse ánd súch héavenly beautý!“ Thén túrn-ing tò Jénkinson, „As 'I cáannot, Sír, part wíth this yoúng lady mysélf, fór shé hás taken à fancy tò thè cut óf my face, áll thè récompence 'I can make is tò give you hér fórtune, ánd you may call upón my steward tò mórrow fór five húndred pónuds.“ Thús wè had all our cómpliments tò re-

peat, and Lady Thórnhill underwént thē sāme róund óf céremony thát hēr sístér hād dōne before. 'In thē mēan tīme Sir William's géntleman appéared tō tell us thát thē équipages wére ready tō carry us tō thē inn, whēre évery thīng wās pŕepāred fór óur recéption. My wífe and I léd thē ván, and lēft thōse gloomy mánsons óf sórrow. Thē géne-rous Báronet órdered fórtý póunds tō bē distríbu-ted amóngh thē prísoners, and M'r. Wilmot, in-dúced bȳ thís exímpole, gāve hālf thát súm. Wē wére recéived belōw bȳ thē sh'uts óf thē vīllagers, and 'I saw and sh'ook bȳ thē hānd twō ór thrēe óf my hónest paíshioners, whō wére amóngh thē númer. Théy atténded us tō our inn, where a súmp-tuous entertaínmēnt wās províded, and cōarser provísons distríbuted in grēat quāntities amóngh thē pópulace.

'After súpper, as my spírits wére exháusted bȳ thē alternātion óf pléasure and pāin whích théy hād sustáined dūring thē day, 'I asked permíssion tō withdraw, and leaving thē cōmpany in thē mīdst óf théir mírth, as soon as 'I fóund mysélf alone, 'I poured óut my hēart in gráttitude tō thē gíver óf joy as wéll as óf sórrow, and thén slépt undistúr-bed till mórnīng.

CHÁP. XXXII.

The conclusion.

Thē néxt mórnīng as sōon as 'I awàked, 'I fóund my éldest són sítting bȳ my bēdsíde, whō cámē tō encréase my joy with anóther tūrn óf fórtune in my fávour. Fírst hárving reléased mē fróm thē sét-

lement thát 'I had māde thē dāy before in his favour, hē lēt mē knōw thát my merchant whō had failed in town wās arréstēd at 'Antwerp 293), and thēre had given up effēcts to a much greater amōunt thán whāt wās dūe to his crédtors. My boy's generosity plēased mē almos̄t as much as this unlōoked for good forturie. But 'I had some doubts whēther 'I ought in justice to accēpt his offer. While 'I wās pōndering upōn this, Sír William entered the room; to whom 'I communicated my doubts. His opīnion wās, thāt as my son wās already pōssēssed of a very afflūent fortune by his mārriage, 'I might accēpt his offer without any hesitātion. His busīness, howēver, wās to infōrm mē thāt as hē had thē night before sent for the līcences 294), and expēcted them every hour; hē hōped thāt 'I would not refuse my assistance in māking all the cōmpany happy thāt mōrning. A footmān entered while wē wēre spēaking, to tell us thāt the messenger wās retūned; and as 'I wās by this time ready, 'I went down, whēre 'I found the whole cōmpany as mērry as affluence and innocence could make thēm. Howēver, as they wēre

293) Antwerp, Antwerpen, Stadt im ehemaligen Herzogthum Brabant.

294) Unter līcences scheinen hier die Erlaubnisscheine zur Heirath verstanden zu seyn, welche das Bischöfliche Gericht denen ertheilt, die sich nicht, der gewöhnlichen Sitte gemäss, im Kirchspiele drei Sonntage nach einander aufbieten lassen wollen. Sie müssen dieselben dem Prediger vorzeigen, der sie, ohne dieselben, nicht zu trauen besuge ist. (Man sehe Wendeborn, Theil 3, S. 125. und Küttner's Beiträge, 15tes Stück, S. 118.)

nów preparing for a very solemn ceremony, their laughter entirely displeased me. 'I told them of the grave, becoming and sublime deportment they should assume upon this mystical occasion, and read them two homilies ²⁹⁵⁾ and a thesis of my own composing, in order to prepare them. Yet they still seemed perfectly refractory and ungovernable. Even as we were going along to church, to which I led the way, all gravity had quite forsaken them, and 'I was often tempted to turn back in indignation. In church a new dilemma arose, which promised no easy solution. This was, which couple should be married first; my son's bride warmly insisted, that Lady ²⁹⁶⁾ Thornehill, (that was to be) should take the lead; but this the other refused with equal ardour, protesting she would not be guilty of such rudeness for the world. The argument was supported for some time between both with equal obstinacy and good breeding. But as 'I stood in all this time with my book ready, 'I was at last quite tired of the contest, and shutting it, , 'I perceive,' cried I, , that none of you have a mind to be married, and 'I think we had as good

295) Die Homilien sind Aufsätze, welche ursprünglich von den Englischen Reformatoren für diejenigen Geistlichen aufgesetzt wurden, welche nicht selbst eine Predigt machen konnten. Sie sind größtentheils moralischen Inhalts, und enthalten zum Theil vortreffliche Sachen. Uebrigens ist ein Englischer Geistlicher eben nicht verpflichtet, selbst Predigten auszuarbeiten; er kann sich statt deren jener Homilien bedienen, wiewohl dies selten geschieht.

296) Lady, Titel der Gemahlinnen der Ritter.

gò báck agáin; sór 'I suppose thére will bë nò bú-
siness döne hère tò-dày.' — This át ónce redù-
ced thém tò rëason. Thë Báronet and his Lady
wére first married, and thén my són and his lóve-
ly pártner,

'I had prèviously thát mórnìng gíven órders
thát à còich shoułd bë sént sór my honest néigh-
bour Flámborough and his family, bỳ whích mèans,
upón óur retúrn tò thë inn, wè had thë pléasure
óf finding thè twò Miss Flámboroughs alighted be-
fòre us. M'r. Jénkinson gáve his händ tò thë eldest,
and my són Mòses léd úp thè óther; (and 'I háve
sínce fóund thát hé hás tákén a rëal liking tò thë
gírl, and my cònsént and bountý hé sháll híve
whenéver hé thinks pròper tò demánd thém). Wè
wére nò sooner retúrned tò thë inn, bút nùmbers
óf my parishioners, hëaring óf my succéss, càme
tò congrátulate mè, bút among thë rést wére thòse
whò ròse tò rescüe mè, and whóm 'I formerly re-
buked with súch shárppness. 'I told thë stòry tò
Sír William, my són-in-law, whò wént óut and
repròved thém with grëat sevérity; bút finding
thém quite disheártened by his hársh repròof, hé
gáve thém hálfi à guínea à pièce tò drínk his héalth
and ràise théir dejécted spírits.

Sòon áfter thís wè wére called tò à véry genteèl
entertáinment, whích wàs drést by M'r. Thórnhill's
còok. 'And ít mày nót bë impróper tò obsérve
wíth respéct to thát géntleman, thát hé nòw re-
sides ín quálity óf compánion át à relàtion's hóuse,
bëing véry wéll lìked and séldom sítting át thë side-
table, excépt whén thére is nò ròom át thè óther;

fór (théy màke nò strànger óf him ²⁹⁷). His time is prètty much taken up in keèping his relation, whò is à little mélancholy, in spírits, and in leárn-ing tò blòw thé Frénc-hórn. My eldest dáughter, howéver, still remémbers him with regrétt; and shè hás èven told mè, thòugh 'I màke à great sècret óf it, thát whén hè refórms shè mày bë bróught tò relént. Büt tò return, fór 'I am nót ápt tò di-gréss thús, whén wè wére tò sit dòwn tò dinner ²⁹⁸) óur céremonies wére gòing tò bë renewed. Thé quéstion wás whéther my eldest dáughter, as bëing à matron, shoułd nót sit abóye thé twó yoúng brìdes, büt thé débaté wás cùt shórt bỳ my són Geórgé, whò propòsed, thát thé cómpany shoułd sit indis-críminately, évery gentleman bỳ his lady. Thís wás recèived wíth gréat approbàtion bỳ áll, ex-cépting my wífe, whò 'I could percéive wás nót pérfèctly satisfièd; as she expécted tò háve hád thé pléasure óf sitting át thé heád óf thé tábble and cárving áll thé mèat fór thé cómpany. Büt notwithstanding this, it is impóssible tò descríbe óur good hùmour, 'I cán't say whéther wè hád more

297) They make no stranger of him, *sie machen keine Umstände mit ihm.*

298) *Denn die Trauung war, der Englischen Sitte gemäss in den kanonischen Stunden, d. h. Formittags zwischen acht und zwölf Uhr geschehen. Soll die Trauung im Hause oder außer den kanonischen Stunden oder in der Fastenzeit geschehen, so gehört dazu eine eigne Erlaubniss (special licence), die bei dem Bischofe mit erheblichen Unkosten gesucht werden, und zu deren Erlangung man einen gewissen Rang haben muss. Man sieht Wendedorn am angeführten Orte.*

wit amóngst us now thán usual, but 'I am certain we had more laughing, which answered the end as well. 'One jest I particularly reméber. 'Old M'r. Wilnot drinking to Môses, whose head was turned another way,' my son replied, „Madam. I thank you.“ Upon which the old gentleman winking upon the rest of the company, observed that he was thinking of his mistress. 'At which jest I thought the two Miss Flamboroughs would have died with laughing. 'As soon as dinner was over according to my old custom, I requested that the table might be taken away, to have the pleasure of seeing all my family assembled once more by a cheerful fire-side. My two little ones sat upon each knee, the rest of the company by their partners. 'I had nothing now on this side of the grave to wish for, all my cares were over, my pleasure was unspéakable. 'It now only remained that my gráttitude in good fortune shoułd exceed my former submíssion in advérsity ²⁹⁹).

²⁹⁹) *A n h a n g.*

Es wird dem Leser nicht unangenehm seyn, nach beendigter Lektüre dieses Romans, die Schilderung zu lesen, welche in dem Journal London und Paris vom Jahre 1798 im zweiten Bande S. 12, von dem häuslichen Leben eines Englischen Landgeistlichen entworfen wird. „Ich lange diesen Augenblick, so schreibt der Verfasser, aus Somersetshire an, wo meine Frau mit einem unserer kränkelnden Kinder die heilenden Wasser in Bath und Bristol getrunken hat. Aber ehe ich Ihnen etwas von dieser reizenden Provinz, oder von dem Reichthum und Luxus der genannten Städte melde, muss ich Ihnen eine Predigerfamilie schildern, mit der ich in Verhältniss gekommen bin. — Sie werden mich nicht

ungern anhören, wenn ich Ihnen versichere, Ähnlichkeiten mit dem Vicar of Wakefield in meines ehrlichen Freundes Hause wieder gefunden zu haben. Sein Haus (denn Sie müssen mich diesmal von aller Ordnung loszählen) steht auf einer Anhöhe, und beherrscht vorn einen herrlich begras'ten Abhang; rechts sieht man das Herrenhaus hinter hohen Bäumen hervorblänzen; links ist ein dichter Buchen- und Ulmen-gang von des Predigers eigener Pflanzung, und hinter diesen sieht die einfache, altväterische, aber ich weiss nicht warum, mir höchst ehrwürdig scheinende Dorfkirche hervor, umgeben mit niedrigen, schlichten Grabhügeln, zwischen denen sich nur hin und wieder ein kleiner, mit biblischen Sprüchen gezielter Leichenstein erhebt. Sein Haus hat der Prediger, dem seine Frau etwas zur Mitgabe gebracht hat, gebaut, so dass es auf alle Bedürfnisse berechnet ist, die man auf dem Lande erwarten kann. Vorn ist ein Stall mit vier Reitpferden, eins für den Vater, eins für die älteste Tochter, die schöne Peggy, und die beiden andern für die rüstigsten Söhne. Denn die Kinder reiten fast täglich aus, theils nach der nahen Stadt, theils zu den Nachbarn, theils zu armen Eingepfarrten, denen sie Rath und Almosen bringen. Der Vater ist ein grosser, schöner, etwas volliger Mann, der das Herz auf der Zunge trägt und einen trefflichen Verstand hat. Diesen hat er in der grossen, erprobten Schule der alten Griechen und Römer gebildet, von denen er den Homer, den Euripides, den Horaz und Virgil beinah wörtlich weiss. Jetzt hat er sechs Kinder, welche zusammen eine der schönsten Familien ausmachen, die ich je gesehen habe. Die älteste, Peggy, ein Mädchen von achtzehn Jahren, hat alle Reize ihrer sanften Mutter, und versieht neben den weiblichen Arbeiten nicht nur die Alten trefflich, macht lateinische und griechische Verse, sondern ist auch besonders in der vaterländischen Literatur bewandert, und dichtet so schön, dass sie, wenn ich nicht irre, über lang oder kurz unter den Dichtern der Nation mit Lobe auftreten wird. Seit kurzer Zeit hat sie bei Gelegenheit etlicher in der Stadt zugebrachten Wochen unsere Landessprache zu lesen angesangen, und spricht vom Oberon, von Werthers Leiden, von Iffländs Tügern mit Entzücken,

Ich wunderte mich, dass sie nicht Musik lernte; aber darüber entzückte sich der Vater heinrich, weil er glaubt, die Musik unserer Zeit öffne der Empfindeley Thür und Thor, vergifte das Herz und morde die Zeit. Seine drei Söhne sind wahre männliche Schönheiten. Der älteste, Peter, hat sich den großen Redner Erskine zum Muster genommen, folgt ihm Schritt für Schritt, und denkt einst als Rechtsgelehrter ihm beizukommen. Täglich lernt er, nebst den mathematischen Wissenschaften, die er über alles liebt, ein Stück aus Demosthenes, Cicero u. s. w., und deklamirt etwas in der kleinen väterlichen Schule. Sein Bruder Wilhelm ist der Nimrod der Familie. Sobald seine Studien vorbei sind, nimmt er den Wanderstab und durchstreift die Gegend weit umher, reitet, jagt, fährt Schlitten, sucht Mineralien, und je unfreundlicher das Wetter draussen ist, desto lieber fliegt er aus. Selten liest er in der Stube, immer im Walde. Ihn kennt jeder Bauer, und er weiss genau, wie es um die Felder, das Vieh, das Wildpret und die Gehölze steht. Ihn schickt der Vater auf die Märkte, Er wird ein Oekonom. Dr. dritte, Ben (Benjamin) ist der schöne Geist, und, welches sonderbar dazu passt, der Chemiker. Jetzt, wo die Soldatenwuth das ganze Land ergriffen hat, hat er seiner Satyre den Zügel schiessen lassen; und ein artiges satyrisches Gedicht über die Heldentaten der Miliz gemacht. Seine Talente sind noch im Entwickeln. Aber den Nicholson, Fourcroy, Kirwan, Lavoisier, Bergmann u. a. Chemiker liest er mit grossem Eifer, seine Mutter und Schwestern hadern oft mit ihm über die Gläser und Retorten, die er überall stehen hat, um Experimente zu machen; deswegen muss er die Köchin mit manchem Schilling bestechen, um ihn frei laboriren zu lassen. Marie, die jüngere Tochter, liest zwar auch ihre Bücher und geniesst die allgemeine Erziehung, aber ihr behagt die Wirthschaft am meisten, und sie weiss sich besonders viel mit ihrer Köcherei, Nähterei und der Art, das Feder- und Hausvieh gedeihlich zu ziehn. Der kleine Sohn ist das Hätschelchen der Familie, und wird von jedem in dem unterrichtet, was am nöthigsten zu seyn scheint. Aber wer erzicht denn die Kinder überhaupt?

Blos der würdige Vater. Unten hat er in einem Kellergen-
schofse, dergleichen durch ganz England gewöhnlich sind,
eine kleine Schulstube angelegt, welche mit Büchern, Char-
ten, Planen, Bildern ausstaffirt ist, und regelmässig be-
sucht wird. Weil der Vater außer der alten Literatur und
drei neuern Sprachen seine Kinder weiter nichts lehren konn-
te, so schaffte er ihnen Bücher, aus denen sie ihren Durst
nach Kenntnissen gestillt und Mathematik, schöne Wissen-
schaften und andre allgemeinnützige Kenntnisse geschöpft
haben. — Der Abend ist der allgemeinen Lektüre gewid-
met. Hier werden die alten nie lästerbenden Meisterstücke
des Shakspere, Young, Pope oder der Spectator,
Johnson u. s. w. immer wieder und wieder gelesen. —
Das kleine Vermögen, welches von der Mutter herrührt,
erlaubt der Familie manche Bequemlichkeiten; daher selten
eine Woche vorheingeht, in der nicht ein Freund einspräche,
um bei dieser unschuldigen wohlgezogenen Familie einen
Abend zu verbringen; drei Bettkämmern sind daher immer
für Fremde ledig. Mittwochs kommt der Tanzmeister aus
der Stadt, in welche der Vater seine Kinder auch zur Ball-
zeit nimmt. Alles dies schleift den Dorfrost in etwas ab. —
Der gute Prediger ist ein wahrer Vater seiner Pfarrkinder,
und hat theils aus eigener Milde, theils durch milde Bei-
träge ein Armenhaus erbau't, wo die Dürftigen Arbeit,
Kleidung und Unterhalt bekommen. — Sie sollten ihn nur
des Sonntags in der Kirche sehen, wohin er sich allezeit
mit seiner ganzen Familie versetzt, ehe noch die ganze Ge-
meinde erscheint. Die gereimten Psalmen, welche musicirt,
d. h. hier auf dem Dorfe von einem Violoncell und einer
Violine begleitet werden, erbauen mich mehr, als die Mu-
sik in Westminster, weil alles wahre tiefgesühlte Andacht
athmet. — Dieses Kirchspiel ist weit und breit wegen sei-
ner Frömmigkeit berühmt.

THE TRAVELLER,

A N D

THE DESERTED VILLAGE

B Y

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

Vorerinnerung.

Die Deutsche Literatur ist vor kurzem durch Herrn Bürde mit einer vortrefflichen Uebersetzung der hier mitgetheilten Gedichte Goldsmith's, *The Traveller and the deserted Village*, beschenkt worden; sie führt den Titel: *Das verlassene Dörfchen und der Reisende*, aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt, Breslau 1802. — Eine Beurtheilung der Originale findet der Leser in der oben mitgetheilten Biographie, unsers Dichters von Anderson.

I.

THE TRAVELLER

OR, A PROSPECT TO SOCIETY. 1765.

TO

THE REV. HENRY GOLDSMITH 1).

Remote, unfriended, melancholy, slow,
'Or by the lazy Scheld²⁾, 'or wandering Po³⁾;
'Or onward, where the rude Carinthian⁴⁾ boor,
Against the houseless stranger shuts the door;

1) Henry Goldsmith. So hieß der Bruder unsers Dichters.

2) Die Schelde, ein bekannter Fluss, der sich an der ehemaligen Brabantischen Grenze in zwei Arme theilt, deren westlicher sich zwischen den Inseln Cadzand und Walchern, der östliche aber zwischen den Seeländischen Inseln Walchern und Schouwen in's Meer ergießt. — Das Beiwort lazy giebt ihr der Dichter wegen ihres nicht schnellen Laufs.

3) Der Po, der ansehnlichste Fluss Italiens, durchströmt in vielen Krümmungen (daher das Beiwort wandering) den nördlichen Theil dieses Landes, und ergießt sich in das Adriatische Meer.

4) Carinthian boor (und nicht Corinthian, wie selbst die meisten Englischen Ausgaben lesen), die Landleute im Herzogthum Kärnthen (lateinisch Carinthia). Es gränzt an das Venetianische.

'Or whére Campánia's ⁵⁾ pláin forsáken lies,
 'A wéary wáste expánding tó thé skíes;
 Whéré'er I rdam, whatéver réalmis tó sée,
 Mý heárt untrávell'd fóndly túrns tó thée:
 Still tó mý bróther túrns, wíth céaseless pán,
 'And drágs át éach remóve à lénghenning chán.

Etérnal bléssings crówn mý éarliest friénd,
 'And róund hís dwélling guárdian sáints atténd;
 Blést bë thát spót, whére chéarful guésts retire
 Tó pause fróm toil, and trim théir évening fire;
 Blést thát abòde, whére wánt and pán repáir,
 'And évery strànger finds à ready cháir:
 Blést bë thóse fèasts wíth simple plénty crówn'd,
 Whére áll thé rúddy fámily aróund.
 Láugh át thé jésts ór pránks thát néver fail,
 'Or sigh wíth pity át sóme mòurnful tale;
 'Or press thé báshful strànger tó hís fóod.
 'And leárn thé luxúry óf doing good.

Bút mè, nít déstin'd súch delight to sháre,
 Mý príme óf lífe in wándering spént and càre:
 Impéll'd, wíth stéps uncéasing, tó pursue
 Sóme fléeting good, thát mòcks mè wíth thé view;
 Thát, like thé círcle bóunding éarth and skíes,
 Allùres fróm fár, yé!, ás I fóllów, flies;
 Mý fórtune léads tó tráverse réalms alone.
 'And find nò spót óf áll thé wórld mý ówn.

'Ev'n nów, whére Alpíne sólitudes ascénd,
 I sit mè d'wn à pénsive hóur tó spénd;
 'And, plac'd ón hígh abóve thé stórm's caréer,

5) Campania. *Der Dichter meint wohl nicht die Provinz dieses Namens im alten Italien, welche gegenwärtig Terra di Lavoro heißt, sondern den Theil des Kirchenstaats, den man Campagna di Roma nennt, und der schlecht angebaut ist.*

Look downwárd whére an húndred réalms appéar;
 Lakes, fórests, cities, plains exténding wide,
 Thé pomp óf kings, thé shépherd's húmbler pride.

Whén thús création's chárms aróund combíne,
 Amídst thé stóre, shóuld thánkless príde repíne?
 Say, shóuld thé philósóphic mind disdáin
 Thát goód whích makes èach húmbler bósom
 Vain?

Lét schóol-taught príde dissémble áll ít cáñ,
 Thése lítte things áre gréat to líttle mán;
 'And wíser hé, whóse sympathétic mínd
 Exúls ín áll thé goód óf áll mankínd.
 Yé glittering tówns, wíth wéalth ánd spléndour
 Crówn'd;

Yé fiélds, whére súmmer spréads profúsióñ róund;
 Yé lakes, whóse vesseIs cátch thé busý gále;
 Yé bénching swáins, thát dréss thé flówery vále;
 For miè yóur tributary stóres combíne;
 Créations héir, thé wórld, thé wórld ís míne,
 'As sónie lóne miser, vísiting his stóre,
 Bénds át his tréasure, cónunts, recónunts ít ó'er;
 Hoárs after hoárs his rísing ráptures fill,
 Lét stíll hé sighs, for hoárs áre wánting stíll;
 Thús to my bréast altérnate pássions ríse,
 Pléas'd wíth èach goód thát Héav'n to mán
 supplies:

Lét óft à sìgh preváils, ánd sórrows fáll,
 To sée thé hoárd óf húman blíss sò smálL;
 And óft 'I wish, amídst thé scéne, to find
 Sóme spót to réal háppiness consign'd,
 Whére my wórn sóul, èach wándering hópe át
 Rést,
 Lay gáther blíss to sée my féllows blést.

Bút whére tó find thát háppiest spót belów,
Whó cán diréct, whén áll preténd tó knòw?
Thé shúdd'ring ténant óf thé frígid zóné
Bòldly procláims thát háppiest spót his ówn;
Extòls thé tréasures óf his stórmey sées,
'And his lóng níghts óf révelry ánd èase;
Thé náked nègro, pánting át thé líne,
Bòasts óf his gólden sánds ánd pálmy wíne,
Báks in thé gláre, ór stéms thé tépid wáve;
'And tháanks his góds fór áll thé good théy gáve;
Súch is thé pátriot's bòast, whéré'er wé róam,
His fírst, bést coúntry, éver is át hòme.
'And yét, perháps, if coúntries wé compáre,
'And éstimate thé bléssings whích théy sháre,
Thòugh pátriot's fláttér, still sháll wísdom find
'An équal pòrtion déalt tó áll mánkínd;
'As dífferent good, by árt ór náture given,
Tó dífferent nátions mákés théir bléssings éven;

Nature: à móther kind alike to all,
Still grants her bliss at labour's earnest call;
With food as well the peasant is supply'd
On Idra's ⁶) cliffs as Arno's ⁷) shelving side;
And though the rocky crested summits frown,
These rocks, by custom, turn to beds of down;
From art more various are the blessings sent;
Wealth, commerce, honour, liberty, content.

Yes

6) Idra; vermutlich ist der Flecken dieses Namens in Schwedischen Thallande, einer gebirgigten Gegend, gemeint.

7) Arno, ein im Apenninischen Gebirge entspringender Fluss Italiens, der sich bei Pisa in das Meer ergießt. Der Dichter giebt ihm das Bettwort shelvy wegen seiner jüheren User.

Yet thèse èach óther's pôwer sò strông contèst,
 Thát either sèems destrûctive óf thè rést.
 Whére wéalth ánd frèedom réign, conténtment
 fails;

'And hónour sinks whére còmmerce lóng prevails,
 Hénce évery state tò óne lóv'd bléssing pròne,
 Confòrms ánd módels life tò thát alone.
 Each tò thè fav'rite hâppiness atténds,
 'And spùns thè plán thát aims át óther énds;
 Till carried tò excéss in éach domàin,
 This fav'rite good begéts pecìliar pain.

Bút lét us try thèse trûths with clòser eyes,
 'And trâce thém through thè pròspect ás it lies:
 Hère fór à whìle my pròper cåres resign'd,
 Hère lét mè sit in sórrow fór mankìnd;
 Like yón néglécted shrùb át rândom cást,
 Thát shâdes thè stèep; ánd sighs át évery blâst.

Fár tò thè rìght whère Appennine⁸⁾ ascénds,
 Brìght ás thè sùmmer, 'Italy exténds;
 Its úplands slòping déck thè móuntain's sìde,
 Woods over woòds in gây théâtric prìde;
 Whìle óft sóme témples móuld'ring tòps between
 Wíth vénérable grândeur mark thè scène.

Coułd nàture's bòunty sàtisfy thè bréast,
 Thè sôns of 'Italy wére sûrely blést.
 Whatéver frûts in dífferent clîmes wére fòund,
 Thát pròudly rîse, ór hùmblly còurt thè gróund;
 Whatéver blooms in tòrrid trácts appèar,
 Whòse brìght succéssion décks thè varied yèar;
 Whatéver sweet salùte thè nórthern sky

8) Die Apenninen, eine bekannte Gebirgskette, die durch ganz Italien geht.

With vernal lives, thát blóssom bút tó die;
 Thèse hère dispòrtin gòwn thè kíndred soìl,
 Nór ásk luxúriance fróm thè plánter's toìl;
 While sea - bòrn gáles théir gélid wíngs expánd
 Tò wínnow frágrance róund thè smiling länd.

Bút smáll thè bliss thát séase alone bestòws
 'And sénsual bliss is áll thè nation knòws.
 'In flórid beautý gròves and fiélds appéar,
 Mán séems thè only grówth thát dwíndles hère.
 Contrásted faults through áll his mánners réign:
 Thòugh phor, luxúrious: thòugh submissive, vain;
 Thòugh grave, yét trifling; zéalous, yét untrúe;
 'And èven in pénance plánnin sins anew.
 'All èvils hère contaminate thè mind,
 Thát ópulence depárted lèaves behìnd;
 For wéalth wás théirs, nót fár remò'vd thè dàte,
 Whén cómmerce pròudly flóurish'd through thè
 státe;
 'At hér commánd thè pálace leárnd tó rise,
 Agáin thè lóng - fall'n cólumn sóught thè skíes;
 Thè cànvas glòw'd beyónd èv'n nàture wárm,
 Thè prégñant quírry tèem'd with húman fórm.
 Till móre unstéady thán thè sòuthern gále,
 Cómmerce ón óther shòres displày'd hér sail;
 While nòught remàin'd óf áll thát ríches gáve,
 Bút tòwns unmánn'd, and lórds without à sláve:
 'And late thè nation sòund with fríutless skíll
 'Its fórmèr stréngth wás bút plethóric ill.

Yét, stíll thè lóss óf wéalth is hère supplied
 By árts, thè spléndid wrécks óf fórmér pride;
 Fróm thèse thè féeble héart and lóng - fallen mind
 'An èasy compénsation sèem tó find.
 Hère may bë sèen, in bloódless pómp arrày'd.

Thè pàste- bòard trùnph ánd thè cavalcàde;
 Procéssions fòrm'd tòr piety ánd lòve,
 À mìstress ór à shìnt ín évery glòve.
 By spòrts like thèse áre áll thèir càres beguì'd,
 Thè spòrts óf chìldren sàtisfy thè chìld;
 'Each nobler aim, représt by lóng contròul.
 Nòw sìoks át lást, ór féebly mán's thè soul;
 Whìle lòw delights succèeding fast behìnd,
 'In háppier mèaness occupy thè mìnd:
 'As ín thòse dòmes, whère Caësars ónce bòre swày,
 Defac'd by tìme ánd tòtt'ring ín decày,
 Thère ín thè ruin, hìedless óf thè déad,
 Thè shélter- sèeking péasant búilds hìs shéd;
 'And, wòndering mán could wànt thè lárger pile,
 Exúlt's, ánd òwns hìs cottagé wíth à smile.

My soul túrn fróm thém, túrn wè tò survéy
 Whère rouigher clìmes à nobler ràce display,
 Whère thè bléak Swìss thèir stòrmy mánson tréad,
 'And fòrce à chúrlish soìl fòr scánty bréad;
 Nò pròduct hère thè bárren hills affòrd,
 Bùt mán ánd stèel, thè sòldier ánd hìs swòrd.
 Nò vernal blooms thèir tòrpid ròcks array,
 Bùt winter língering chìlls thè láp óf Mìy;
 Nò zéphyr fòndly sùes thè móuntain's bréast,
 Bùt mèteors glare, ánd stòrmy glooms invést.

Yé tìll, èven hère, contént can spréad à
 chàrm,

Redréss thè clìme, ánd áll its ràge disàrm.
 Thòugh pòor thè péasant's hut, hìs feasts thòugh
 smàll,
 Hè sèes hìs little lót thè lót óf áll;
 Sèes nò contíguous pálace réar its héad
 Tò shàme thè mèanness óf hìs hùmble shéd;

Nò còstly lòrd thè sùmptuous báquet dèal
 Tò màke him lòath his végetable mèal;
 Bùt cálm, ánd bréd in ignorance ánd toil,
 'Each wish contrácting, tìts him tò thè soìl.
 Chèerful át mórn, hè wàkes frón shórt repòse,
 Brèathes thè kèen àir, ánd carols ás hè gòes;
 Wíth patient ángle tròlls thè finny dèep,
 'Or drívës his vént'rous plóugh share tò thè stèep;
 'Or sèeks thè dén whère snòw - trácks márk thè
 wày,

And drág's thè strúggling sávage intò dày.
 'At nìght retúrning, évery lâbou'r spéid,
 Hé; sìts him dòwn thè móncròch óf à shéid;
 Smìles bý his chèerful fire, ánd róund survéys
 His chìldren's looks, thát brighten át thè blíze;
 Whìle his lóv'd pártner, bòastful óf hér hòard,
 Displàys hér clèanly plátter ón thè bòard,
 And hâpily tóo sòme pílgri'm, thíther léd,
 Wíth máný 'a tâle repàys thè nìghty béd.

Thús évery good his nàtive wìlds impárt,
 Imprínts thè pátriot's pássion ón his heárt;
 And èven thòse ill's, thát róund his mónsion ríse,
 Enhânce thè blíss his scánty fùnd supplies.
 Dèar is thát shéid tò whìch his sòul consòrms,
 And dèar thát hìll whìch lifts him tò thè stòrms;
 'And ás à child, whén scàring sòunds molést.
 Clíngs clòse ánd clòser tò the móther's bréast,
 Sò thè lóud tórent, ánd thè whírlwínd's ròar.
 Bùt bìnd him tò his nàtive móuntains niòre.

Súch áre thè chárms tò bìrren stàtes assignd';
 Théir wànts bùt few, théir wishes áll consin'd.
 Yét lèt thém ònly shàre thè pràises dìe.
 If few théir wànts thát stímulates thè bréast,

Becomes a source of pleasure when redrest.

Whence from such lands each pleasing science flies,
That first excites desire, and then supplies;
Unknown to them, when sensual pleasures cloy,
To fill the languid pause with finer joy;
Unknown those powers that raise the soul to flame,
Catch every nerve, and vibrate through the frame.
Their level life is but a mouldering fire,
Unquench'd by want, unfann'd by strong desire;
Unlit for raptures, or, if raptures cheer
'On some high festival of once a year,
In wild excess the vulgar breast takes fire,
Till, buried in debauch, the bliss expire.

With tuneless pipe, beside the murmuring
Loire⁹⁾?

Where shading elms along the margin grew,
'And freshen'd from the wave the zephyr flew;
'And haply, though my harsh touch fault'ring
still,

But mock'd all tune, and mar'd the dancer's skill
Yet would the village praise my wondrous
power,

'And dance, forgetful of the noon-tide hour.

Alike all ages. Dances of ancient days

Have led their children through the mirthful
maze,

'And the gay grandsire, skill'd in gestic lore,
Has brisk'd beneath the burthen of th'ree score.

So blest à life these thoughtless realms display,
Thus idly busy rolls their world away;
Theirs are those arts that mind to mind endear,
For honour forms the social temper here.

Honour, that praise which real merit gains,
'Or even imaginary worth obtains,

Here passes current; paid from hand to hand,
'It shifts in splendid traffic, round the land:
From courts, to camps, to cottages it strays,
'And all are taught an avarice of praise;
They please, are pleas'd they give to get esteem
Till, seeming blest; they grow to what they seem.

9) Loire, ein bekannter Fluss Frankreichs. — Wie sich der Leser aus der vorangeschickten Biographie Goldsmith's erinnern wird, so ernährte sich dieser Dichter auf seinen Wanderungen unter andern dadurch, dass er auf einem Instrument spielte.

Bút while this sôster árt théir blíss supplies,
 'It gíves théir follíes also róom to ríse;
 For práise tóo dèarly lóv'd, ór wármly sôught,
 Enfèebles áll intérnal stréngth óf thóught.
 'And thè wéak sôul, withín itsélf unblést,
 Léans sór all piéasure ón anóther's bréast.
 Hénce ostentátion hère, with tawdry árt,
 Pánts sór the vúlgar práise which foóls impárt;
 Hère vánity assúmes hér párt grimáce,
 'And tríms hér ròbes óf fríze with cópper lace;
 Hère béggar príde defräuds hér dàily chèer,
 Tó bðast óne spléndid báquet ónce à yèar;
 Thè mind stíll túrns whére shífting fáshion dráws,
 Nór weíghs thè sólid wórt h óf sélf appláuse.

Tó mén óf óther mìnds my fancy flies,
 Embosom'd in thè dèep whére Hólland lies.
 Methinks hér patient sóns before mè stánd,
 Whére thè broád ócean léans agáinst thè länd,
 'And, sédulous to stóp thè cómíng tide,
 Líft thè tall rámpire's artíficial príde,
 'Onward methinks, and díligently slòw,
 Thè firm connécted bulwark sèems to gròw;
 Spréads its long árms amídst thè wátery ròar,
 Scoops óut an empíre, and usúrps thè shòre.
 While thè pént ócean rísing ò'er thè pile,
 Sées an amphíbious wórld benéath him smíle;
 Thè slòw cánal, thè yéllow blóssom'd vâle,
 Thè willow túfted bánk, thè glíding sail,
 Thè cróuded márt, thè cáltilated plain,
 'A new cráetion réscu'd fróm his réign,

Thús while aróund thè wáve, subjécted soíl
 Impéls thè nátive to repeáted toíl.
 Indústrious hábits in each bósom réign,

'And industry begéts à lóve óf g  in
 H  ence áll th   good fr  om opulence th  at spr  ings,
 With áll th  ose ill sup  erfluous tr  asure br  ings,
 'Are h  ere display'd. Th  e  ir m  uch-l  ov  d w  ealth im-
 p  arts

Conv  enience, pl  énty, ´elegance, and arts;
 But view   them closer, cr  ft and fraud appear
 'Even liberty its  lf is b  arter'd h  ere.

'At gold's sup  erior ch  arms áll fr  edom flies,
 Th  e needy sell it, and the rich man buys:
 'A land of ty  ants, and a den of slaves,
 H  ere wr  tches seek dishonourable graves,
 'And calmly bent, to servitude conform,
 Dull as their lakes th  at sl  umber in the storm.

H  eavens! how unlike their Belgic sires of old!
 Rough, poor, content, ungovernably bold;
 War in each breast, and freedom on each brow;
 How much unlike the sons of Britain now!

Fir'd at the sound, my genius spreads her wing,
 'And flies where Britain courts the western spring;
 Where laws extend that Arcadian¹⁰ pride.
 'And brighter streams than fam'd Hydaspis¹¹ glide,
 Th  ere áll around the gentlest breezes stray.

10) Arcadia, eine durch die Sch  onheit und Fruchtbarkeit ihrer Gegenden ber  hmte Provinz des alten Griechenlands.

11) Hydaspis, ein Fluss in Indien, der sich von der Ostseite her in den Indus st  urzt; er kommt in den Z  ugen Alexanders des Grossen vor, daher hier das Beiwort fam'd. Vielleicht deutet unser Dichter ganz besonders auf das Epi-theron hin, welches dieser Fluss beim Horaz f  hrt, der ihn (in der 2. Ode des ersten Buchs) fabulosus nennt, wegen des Landes, welches er durchstr  mt, und von welchem die Griechen viele M  ahrchen erz  ahlten.

Thére géntle mûsic méelts ón évery spray;
 Crëation's mildest chárms áre thére combin'd;
 Extrêmes áre only in thé máster's mind!
 Stérn b'er èach bósom rëason holds hér ståte,
 Wíth dáring aimis irrégularly grëat;
 Prìde ín théir pòrt, defiance ín théir eÿe;
 'Is èe thé lórds óf húman kìnd pàss bÿ;
 Intént ón high desìgns, à thóughtful bánd,
 Bÿ fòrms unfashion'd frésh fróm nàture's hånd,
 Fiérce ín théir nìtive hárdfiness óf sòul,
 Trûe tò imágin'd rìght, abóve contròul,
 Whíle èven thé péasant bòasts thèse rìght tò scán,
 'And leárns tò vénérater himsélf ás mán.

Thíne, fréedom, thíne thé bléssings pictur'd
 hère

Thíne áre thòse chárms thát dázzele ánd endèar;
 Tóo blést indèed, wére súch withóut alloy,
 Bút fóster'd èven bÿ fréedom ill's annoy;
 Thát iñdepéndence Brítons príze tóo high,
 Kéeps mán fróm mán, ánd breáks thé sòcial tie;
 Thé sèlf- depéndent lórdlings stánd alone,
 'All clàims thát bind ánd swéeten lfe unknòwn;
 Hère by thé bóns óf nàture féebly héld,
 Mípds cómbat minds, repélling ánd repéll'd.
 Férments arise, impríson'd fáctions ròar,
 Représt ambítion strúggles róupd hér shòre,
 Till b'over- wróught, thé géneral sýstem fèels
 'Its mótions stóp, ór phrény fire thé whèels.

Nór this thé wórst. 'As nàture's tìes decáy,
 'As dùty, lóve, ánd hónour fail tò swày,
 Fictitious bóns, thé bóns óf wéalth ánd l'aw,
 Still gáther stréngth, ánd fòrce unwilling áwe.
 Hénce, áll obèdience bows tò théè alone,

'And tálent síns, and mérit wéeps unknoŵn;
 Till tíme may come, whén, strípt of all her chárms
 Thé lánd of schólars, and the núnse of armis,
 Whére nòble stéms transmit the patriot flame,
 Whére kings háve toil'd, and poëts wróte fór fame
 One sink of lével ávarice sháll lie,
 'And schólars, sóldiers, kings, unhónour'd die.

Yét think nót, thús whén fréedom's ills I státe.
 I mean to fláttér kings, 6r cōurt the gréat;
 Yè pòwers of trúth, thát bíd my soul aspire,
 Far fróm my bósom drive the low desire;
 'And thóu, fair fréedom, taught alike to fèel
 Thé rábble's rage, and tyrant's angry stéel;
 Thóu tránsitory flówer, alike undóne
 By pròud contémpt, or favor's fóstering sún.
 Still may thy blòoms the chàngeful clime endùre,
 'I only wóuld répress them to secúre:
 For just expérience télts, in évery soìl,
 Thát thóse whó think múst góvern thóse thát, toil;
 'And all thát fréedom's highest aims cán rēach,
 Is bút to lay propòrtion'd lòads on èach.
 Hénce, shóuld one órder dispropòrtion'd gròw,
 'Its doúble wéight múst ruin all belòw.

'O thén hów blind to all thát trúth requíres
 Whò think it fréedom whén à part aspires!
 Calm is my soul, nór ápt to rise in armis,
 Excépt whén fást approaching dànger wárns:
 Bút whén conténding chièfs blockàde the thròne,
 Contrácting régal power to stréetch théir own,
 Whén 'I behöld a fáctious bánd agree
 To call in fréedom whén themsélves áre frèe;
 'Each wánton júdge new pénal státutes dráw,
 Láws grind the pòor, and rích mén rule the láw;

Thè wéalth óf clímes, whére sávage nátions róam,
 Pillag'd fróm sláves tó púrchase sláves át hóme;
 FEAR, pity, jústice, indignátion stárt,
 TEár óff résérve, ánd bear my swélling heart;
 Till half á pátrot, half á cóward grówn,
 I fly fróm péttý týrants tó thè thróné.

Yes, bróther, curse wíth mè thát báleful hóur,
 Whén fírst ambítion stríck át régál pówer;
 'And thús polluting hónour ín ít's sónce,
 Gáve wéalth tó swáy thè mìnd wíth doúble fórcé,
 Háve wè nót seèn, róund Britain's pêopled shíre,
 Hér úseful sóns exchàng'd fór úseless ore?
 Seèn áll hér tríumphs bút destrúction hásťe,
 Like fláring tapers bríght'ning ás théy wáste;
 Sèen ópulence, hér grándeúr tó maintain,
 Léad stérn depopulátion ín hér tráin,
 'And óver fiélds whére scáttér'd hámlets róse,
 'In bárren sólitary pómp repóse?
 Háve wè nót seèn át pléasure's lórdly cálle,
 Thè smiling lóng fréquénted víllage fáll?
 Behéld thè dûteous són, thè síre decáy'd,
 Thè módest mátron, ánd thè blúshing máid,
 Fórc'd fróm théir hómes, át mélancholy tráin,
 Tó travérse clímes beyónd thè wéstern mán;
 Whére wíld Oswégo ¹²⁾ spréads hér swámps aróund,
 And, Niágara ¹³⁾ stúns wíth thúnd'ring sóund?

¹²⁾ Oswego, ein Fluss in Canada, der in den See Ontario fällt. Seine Ufer sind morastig.

¹³⁾ Niagara, gleichfalls ein Fluss in Canada, der aus dem östlichen Ende des Sees Erie kommt, und in den See Ontario fällt. Die Worte: stuns with thund'ring sound, beziehen sich auf das Rauschen der grossen, in demselben befindlichen Wasserfälle, die sich senkrecht, zum Theil in

'Even now, perhaps, as there some pilgrim
strays

Through tangled forests, and through dangerous
ways;

Where beasts with man divided empire claim,
'And the brown Indian marks with mud'rous aim;
There, while above the giddy tempest flies,
'And all around distressful yells arise,
The pensive exile, bending with his woe,
To stop too fearful, and too faint to go,
Casts a long look where England's glories shine,
'And bids his bosom sympathize with mine.

Vain, very vain, my weary search to find
That bliss which only centres in the mind;
Why have I stray'd from pleasure and repose,
To seek a good each government bestows?
'In every government, though terrors reign,
Though tyrant kings, or tyrant laws restrain,
How small of all that human hearts endure,
That part which laws or kings can cause or cure.
Still to ourselves in every place consign'd,
'Our own felicity we make or find:
With secret course, which no loud storms annoy,
Glides the smooth current of domestic joy.
The lifted ax, the agonizing wheel,

einer Höhe von 160 Fuss herunter stürzen. Man sehe die Beschreibung dieser erhabenen Naturscene im 28sten Briefe von Weld's Reisen durch die vereinigten Staaten von Nord-Amerika, imgleichen durch Ober- und Unter-Canada, aus dem Englischen. Berlin bei Hause und Spener 1800.

Luke's¹⁴⁾ iron crown, and Damien's¹⁵⁾ bed of steel.
 To men remote from power but rarely known,
 Leave reason, faith, and conscience, all our own.

14) Das Ereigniss, auf welches Goldsmith mit diesen Worten anspielt, ist folgendes: Im Jahr 1514 heißt es in einer Schrift, betitelt *Respublica Hungarica* (entstand in Ungarn ein grosser Aufstand, an dessen Spitze sich die Gebrüder George und Lukas Zeck befanden. Er wurde wieder gedämpft, und George (nicht Lukas, wie Goldsmith irrig schreibt) wurde dadurch bestraft, dass ein cirkelförmiges glühendes Eisen auf seinen Kopf gesetzt wurde (rona candescens ferrea coronatur), wie es in dem angeführten Werke heißt.

15) Damiens (Robert-Eranois), geboren 1714, verwundete bekanntlich im Januar des Jahres 1757 Ludwig den Fünfzehnten. Zur Strafe seines Verbrechens wurde er im März desselben Jahres, nachdem man ihm durch allerlei Martern vergeblich die Anzeige seiner etwanigen Mitverschwörten abzupressen gesucht hatte, auf eine äusserst qualvolle Art hingerichtet. Das stählerne Bett, dessen in unserer Stelle gedacht wird, war, wie der Zusammenhang lehrt, gewiss auch eine Art Folter: vielleicht ist darunter der eiserne Reif zu verstehen, der auf dem Boden des Blutgerüstes wie ein Gürtel befestigt war, und sich mittelst eines Gelenkes öffnete, so dass der Körper des Missethäters während der Qualen der Hinrichtung hineingelegt, und der Ring selbst wieder über ihn geschlossen werden konnte.

II.

THE DESERTED VILLAGE¹⁶⁾.

FIRST PRINTED IN 1769.

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS¹⁷⁾.

Sweet 'Auburn! loveliest village of the plain,
Where health and plenty cheer'd the labouring
swain;

16) *Im Jahre 1811 erschienen zu London in 4.: the poetical Works of Oliver Goldsmith with remarks, attempting to ascertain, chiefly from local observation the actual scenes of the deserted Village; and illustrative engravings by Mr. Aikin, from drawings taken upon the spot.* By Rev. R. H. Newell, B. D. *In den denselben beigefügten Remarks wird aus mehreren in dem Gedichte selbst bereisten Localumständen wahrscheinlich gemacht, dass Goldsmith unter dem erdichteten Namen Auburn das Dorf Liskoy in der Irlandischen Grafschaft Westmeath, im Sinne gehabt habe. Herr Newell hielt sich dort 1806 auf und liess bei einem zweiten Aufenthalt daselbst im Jahre 1809 mehrere dortige Gegenstände zeichnen, welche zum Theil sehr genau mit den von denselben im Gedichte gegebenen Darstellungen übereinstimmen. Den Ort schildert er als dermalen ziemlich unbekannt und wenig bewohnt, giebt indessen, wie auch wol nicht zu leugnen ist, zu dass Goldsmith nicht von diesem Orte allein die Farben zu seinem poetischen Gemälde entlehnt habe. Der Dichter erwähnt übrigens das Dörfchen Liskoy, wo er einen Theil seiner Jugend zubrachte — und daher wol gleich im 6ten Verse die Benennung seats of my youth — an mehreren Stellen seiner Briefe mit Gefühlen von Sehnsucht. Man vergleiche übrigens was in der Biographie Goldsmith's über dies Gedicht gesagt worden ist.*

17) Sir Joshua Reynolds, gestorben im Jahre 1792, war

Whére smiling spríng its éarliest visit páid,
 'And pártíng sum'mer's língring blóoms delay'd.
 Dèar lóvely bówers óf innocence and èase,
 Séats óf my' youth, whén évery spòrt could pléase,
 How óften háve 'I loíter'd ó'er thy gréen,
 Whére húmble húppiness endear'd èach scéne!
 Hów óften háve 'I páus'd ón évery chár'm,
 Thé shélder'd cót, thé cultívated fárm,
 Thé nèver-sailing bróok, thé busý mill,
 Thé décent chúrch thát tópt thé néighb'ring hill¹⁸⁾),
 Thé hawthorn búsh, with séats benéath thé sháde,
 For talking áge and whísp'ring lóvers māde!
 Hów óften háve 'I blést thé coming dày,
 Whén toíl remitting lént its túrn tó play;
 And áll thé vúllage tráin, fróm lâbóur frée,
 Léd úp théir spòrts benéath thé spréading trée;
 Whíle mány à pástime circle in thé sháde,
 Thé yoúng conténding ás thé old survéy'd:
 'And mány à gámbol frólick'd ó'er thé gróund,
 And sleights óf árt and séats óf stréngth wént
 róund
 'And stíll, ás èach repéated pléasure tír'd,
 Succéeding spòrts thé mírthful bánd inspir'd;

Präfident der unter der Regierung des jetzigen Königs von England errichteten Akademie der Malerei, Bildhauer- und Baukunst. Er gehörte zu den vorzüglichsten Englischen Malern. Nachrichten von seinem Leben findet man in der Ausgabe seiner Werke welche den Titel führt: The Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds with an account of the Life and Writings of the Author, by Malone, 3 Vol. London 1798.

18) Nach Newell passt diese Schilderung nicht auf Liskeay, wo nie eine Kirche stand, aber sehr genau auf das benachbarte Kilkenny West, wo die Kirche die hier geschilderte Lage hat.

Thē dāncing pāir thāt sīmptly sōught renōwn,
 Bȳ hōlding out, tō tire each other dōwn;
 Thē swāin mistrūstless of his smuttēd face,
 Whīle sēcret laughtēr titter'd rōund thē place;
 Thē bāshful vírgin's side-lōng looks of lōve.
 Thē mātrón's glānce that wōuld thōse looks
 reprovē.

Thēse wēre thy chārms, swēet vīlāge! spōrts
 like thēse,
 Wīth swēet successsion, taught ev'n toil to pīlease;
 Thēy rōund thy bōwers thēir chēeful influence
 shēd',
 Thēse wēre thy chārms — būt all thēse chārms
 are flēd.

Swēet smiling vīlāge, lōveliest of thē lāwn,
 Thȳ spōrts are flēd, and all thy chārms wīth-
 drāwn;
 Amīdst thy bōwers thē tȳrānt's hānd is sēen¹⁹).
 'And desolation sāddens all thy grēen:
 'One only māster grāspes thē whōle domāin,
 'And hālf à tillage stīnts thy smiling plāin;
 Nō mōre thy glāssy biōok reflēcts thē dāy,
 Būt, chōk'd wīth sēdges, wōrks its wēedy wāy;
 Alōng thy glādes, à sólitāry guēst,
 Thē hōllow sōunding bīttern guārds its nēst;
 Amidst thy dēsēt wālk's thē lāpwing flies,
 'And tires thēir échoes wīth unvāry'd cīes.

Sunk

19) Nach Newell ist der General Robert Napier gemeint, der als damaliger Besitzer von Liske im Jahre 1730 bei seiner Rückkehr aus Vigo durch seine Bedrückungen einige hundert Einwohner theils nach andern Gegenenden ihres Landes, theils nach Amerika auszuwandern nöthigte.

Sunk are thy bowers in shapeless ruin all,
 'And the long grass o'ertops the mouldring wall;
 'And, trembling, shirking from the spoiler's hand,
 Far, far away thy children leave the land.

'Ill fares the land, to hast'ning ills a prey,
 Where wealth accumulates, and men decay:
 Princes and Lords may flourish, or may fade;
 'A breath can make them, as a breath has made:
 But a bold peasant, their country's pride,
 When once destroy'd, can never be supply'd.

'A time there was, ere England's woes began,
 When every rood of ground maintain'd its man;
 For him light labour spread her wholesome store,
 Just gave what life requir'd, but gave no more,
 His best companions, innocence and health,
 'And his best riches, ignorance of wealth.

But times are alter'd: trade's unfeeling train
 Usurp the land, and dispossess the swain;
 Along the lawn, where scatter'd hamlets rose,
 Unwieldy wealth and cumbrous pomp repose;
 'And every want to luxury ally'd
 'And every pang that folly pays to pride.
 Those gentle hours that plenty bade to bloom,
 Those calm desires that ask'd but little room,
 Those healthful sports that grac'd the peaceful
 scene,

Liv'd in each look, and brighten'd all the green;
 These, far departing, seek a kinder shore,
 'And rural mirth and manners are no more.

Sweet 'Auburn! parent of the blissful hour,
 Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrant's power.
 Here, as I take my solitary rounds,
 Amidst thy tangling walks, and ruin'd grounds,

'And, many a year elapsed, return 'o view
 Where once the cottage stood, the hawthorn grew;
 Remembrance wakes with all her busy train,
 Swells at my breast, and turns the past to pain.

'In all my wand'ring round this world of care,
 'In all my griefs — and God has given my share —
 'I still had hopes, my latest hours to crown,
 Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down;
 To husband out life's taper at the close,
 'And keep the flame from wasting by repose:
 'I still had hopes, for pride attends us still,
 Amidst the swains to shew my book-learn'd skill,
 Around my fire an evening group to draw,
 'And tell of all I felt, and all I saw;
 'And, as an hare, whom hounds and horns pursue,
 Pants to the place from whence at first he flew,
 'I still had hopes, my long vexations past,
 Here to return — and die at home at last.

'O blest retirement, friend to life's decline,
 Retreat from care that never must be mine!
 How blest is he who crowns, in shades like these,
 'A youth of labour with an age of ease;
 Who quits a world where strong temptations try,
 'And since 'tis hard to combat, learns to fly!
 For him no wretches, born to work and weep,
 Explore the mine, or tempt the daring'rous deep;
 No surly porter stands in guilty state,
 To spurn imploring famine from the gate;
 But on he moves to meet his latter end,
 'Angels around befriending virtue's friend?
 Sinks to the grave with unperceiv'd decay,
 While resignation gently slopes the way;
 'And, all his prospects brightning to the last,

His héaven comméncés ére thë wòrld bë pást!

Swëet wás thë soud, whén óft, át èv'ning's
clòse,

'Up yónder hill thë village mûrmur ròse;
Thére, ás 'I pást wíth careles stéps ánd slòw,
Thë mingling nòtes cámé sóften'd fróm belòw;
Thë swáiñ respónsive ás thë milk-máid súng,
Thë sòber hérd thát lòw'd tò mèet théir yoúng,
Thë noisy gèese thát gábbled ò'er thë pòol,
Thë playfu children júst lét lóose fróm schòol,
Thë wáatch-dóg's voice thát báy'd thë whísp'ring-
wind. (weind)

'And thë lóud láugh thát spòke thë vacant mind:
Thèse áll in swëet confúsiòn sòught thë shàde,
'And fill'd èach páuse thë nìghtìngale hád màde.

Bút nòw thë sòunds óf populàtion fáil,
Nò chèerful mûrmurs flúctuate in thë gàle,
Nò bùsy stéps thë gráss-gròwn footway tréad,
Bút áll thë bloomy flúsh óf life is fléed:

'All bút yón wídown'd, sólitary thíng,
Thát fèebly bén'd beside thë pláshy spríng;
Shè, wréttched mátron, fòrc'd, in àge, fór bréad,
Tò stríp thë bròok wíth mántling crésses spréad,
Tò pick hér wint'ry fággot fróm thë thórn,
Tò sèek hér nìghtly shéd, ánd wèep till mórn;
Shè ónly léft óf áll thë hármless tráin,
Thë sàd històrian óf thë pénsive pláin.

Near yónder cópse, whére ónce thë gárden
smil'd,

'And still whére mány à gárden flówer gròws wíld;
Thére, whére à few tórn shrúbs thë plàce disclose,
Thë village prèacher's módest mánsion ròse.
A man hë wás tò áll thë coúntry dèar,

'And passing rich with forty pounds a year;
 Remote from towns he ran his godly race,
 Nor e'er had chang'd, nor wish'd to change, his
 place;

Unskillful he to fawn, or seek for power,
 By doctrines fashion'd to the varying hour;
 For other aims his heart had learn'd to prize,
 More bent to raise the wretched than to rise.
 His house was known to all the vagrant train;
 He hid their wand'ring, but relieved their pain;
 The long-remember'd beggar was his guest.
 Whose beard descending swept his aged breast;
 The ruin'd spendthrift, now no longer proud,
 Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims allow'd;
 The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,
 Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away;
 Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done,
 Should'er'd his crutch, and show'd how fields were
 won.

Please'd with his guests, the good man learn'd to
 glow,

'And quite forgot their vices in their woe;
 Careless their merits or their faults to scan,
 His pity gave ere charity began²⁰).

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,
 'And ev'n his failings lean'd to Virtue's side;
 But, in his duty prompt at every call,

20) *Die Hauptzüge zu dem Gemälde, welches Goldsmith von dem würdigen Landgeistlichen entwirft, sind von seinem Bruder Heinrich Goldsmith entlehnt; an ihn dachte er gewiss auch bei vielen Szenen seines Vicar of Wakefield.*

Hè wáatch'd ánd wépt, hè pray'd, ánd fél't fór áll.
 'And, ás à bírd èach fónd endéarment tries,
 Tó témpt hér new - flédg'd óffspring tò thè skíes.
 Hè trý'd èach árt, reprov'd èach dull delay,
 Allùr'd tò bríghter wórlds, ánd léd thè wáy.

Beside thè béd, whére pártíng life wás bñid,
 'And sórrow, guilt, ánd pán, bñi túrns dismaly'd,
 Thè rév'rend chámption stóod. 'At his contróul
 Despáir ánd ánguish fléd thè strúggling sóul;
 Cómfort cám'e dówn thè trémpling wréetch tò ríse,
 'And his lást fáult'ring áccents whíspérd práise.

'At chúrch, with mèek ánd unaffécted gráce,
 His looks adórn'd thè vénérable pláce;
 Trúth fróm his líps preváil'd with doúble swáy,
 'And fóols, whò cám'e tò scóff, remáin'd tò pray.
 Thè sérvíce pást, aróund thè pióus mán,
 With réady zeal, èach hónest rústic rán;
 'Even chíldren fóllów'd with endéaring wíle,
 'And plúck'd his górn, tò sháre thè goód mán's
 smíle.

Hís réady smíle à párent's wármth exprést,
 Théir wélfare pléas'd him, ánd théir cárés distrést;
 Tó thém his heárt, his lóve, his griéfs wére given,
 Bút áll his séríous thóughts hád rést in héaven.
 'As sóme táll clíff thát lífts its áwful fórm,
 Swélls fróm thè vále, ánd mìdway lèaves thè stórm,
 Thòugh róund its bréast thè rólling clóuds áre
 spréad,

Etérnal súnshine settles ón its héad.

Beside yón strággling fénce thát skírts thè wáy,
 Wíth blóssom'd fúrze unprófitably gáy,
 Thére, in his noisy mánsion skíll'd tò rúle,
 Thè víllage máster taught his little schóol:

'A mán sevère hè wás, ánd stérn tò view.
 'I knew him wéll, ánd évery truuant knew.
 Wéll had thè boding trèmblers leárn'd tò trâce
 Thè dày's disâsters in his mórrning face;
 Full wéll théy láugh'd with còunterfeited glèe
 'At áll his jòkes, fór mány à jòke had hè;
 Full wéll thè bùsy whíspers circling róund
 Convéy'd thè dismal tìding whén hè frówn'd;
 Yet hè wás kind; ór, if sevère in áught,
 Thè lóve hè bòre tò leárnning wás in fàult;
 Thè víllage áll declàr'd hòw múch hè knew;
 'Twás certâin hè còuld wríte ánd cýpher tò;
 Lánds hè còuld méasure, térms ánd tìdes presâge,
 'And whén thè stòry rán thát hè còuld gâuge;
 'In árguing tò the pársón òwn'd his skíll.
 Fór, èven thòugh vánquish'd, hè còuld árgue stíll;
 While wòrds óf leárned léngth, ánd thûnd'rинг
 sòund,

Amàz'd thè gazing rúftics râng'd aróund;
 'And stíll théy gáz'd, ánd stíll thè wónder grew,
 Thát my small héad còuld carry áll hè knew.
 Bút pást is áll his fâme: thè véry spót
 Whére mány à time hè trùmph'd is forgót.

Near yónder thórn, thát lifts its héad ón high,
 Whére ónce thè sign - póst caught thè pássing eÿe,
 Lòw lies thát hóuse whére nút - brówn dráughts in-
 spír'd,

Whére víllage stàtesmen talk'd with looks pro-
 fóund,
 'And news múch ólder thán théir ale wént róund.
 Imaginâtion fóndly stoops tò trâce
 Thè párlour spléndors óf thát fèstive plâce;
 Thè white-wash'd wâll, thè nicely-sânded flòor,

Thè hearth, excépt whén winter chill'd thé day.
With áspen boughs, and flow'rs and fennel g'y:
While bröken tea - cùps, wisely kept for shòw,
Rang'd o'er thé chímney, glisten'd in a ròw.

Vain tránsitory spéndour! could nót áll
Repriève thè tótt'ring mánsion fróm it's fáll!
Obscúre it síns, nór sháll it móre impárt
'An hóur's impòrtance tò thè pòor mán's heárt;
Thíther nò móre the péasant sháll repáir,
Tò swéet oblívion óf his dàily càre;
Nò móre thè fármer's news, thè bárber's tåle,
Nò móre thè woòdman's bálded sháll preváil;
Nò móre thè smíth his dúskey brów sháll clèar,
Reláx his póndrous strèngth, ánd lean tò hèar.
Thè hòst himsélf nò lónger sháll bë fóund
Càreful tò sée thè mántling blíss gò róund;
Nór thè coÿ màid, hálf willing tò bë prést,
Sháll kiss thè cúp tò páss it :ò thè rést 23).

Yés! lét thè rích deride, thè prouid disdain,

21.) Deren Verfasser Karl I. von England ist. Man denke sich darunter ein Blatt, auf welchem Lebensregeln befindlich sind.

22) Das Gänsespiel.

23) Sie küsst, nach einer unter dem Englischen Landvolk Statt findenden Sitte, mit jüngsterlicher Bescheidenheit den Becher, ohne zu trinken.

Thèse simple bléssings óf thè lòwly tràin:
 Tó mè m'bre déar, congènial tó my' heárt,
 'One nàtive chàrm, thán all thè glòss óf árt:
 Spontàneous joý's, whère nàture hás its plày,
 Thè sòul adópts, and òwns théir fírst-bórn swày;
 Lìghtly théy fròlic ò'er thè vacant mind,
 Unénvy'd unmolested, unconfin'd:
 Büt thè lóng pòmp, thè midnìght masqueràde,
 Wíth all thè frèaks óf wànton wéalth arrày'd,
 'In thèse', ére trìflers hàlf théir wísh obtàin,
 Thè toìling pléasure sickens ínto pàin;
 'And, èven while fàshion's brigstest árts decoÿ,
 Thè heárt distrústing ásks, if thís bë joÿ?

Yè friénds tò trùth, yè stàtesmen whò survéy
 Thè rích máu's joÿ incrèase thè pòor's decày:
 'Tis yòurs tò júdge hòw wìde, thè límits stànd
 Betwèen à spléndid and án háppy länd.
 Pròud swélls thè tìde with lòads óf fréighted òre,
 'And shòuting fólly hàils thém fróm hér shòre;
 Hòards, èven beyónd thè miser's wísh, abóund,
 'And rích mén fl'ck fróm all thè wórlد aróund;
 Yét cóunt óur gains: thís wéalth ís büt à nàme
 Thát lèaves óur úseful pròduct stíll thè sàme.
 Nòt sò thè lóss: thè mán óf wéalth and príde
 Tàkes úp à spàce thát mán y pòor supply'd;
 Spàce fór his lâke, his párk's exténded bòunds;
 Spàce fór his hòrses, équipage, and hòunds;
 Thè ròbe thát wráps his límbs ín sìlken slòth
 Hás róbb'd thè néighbouring fièlds óf hàlf théir
 gròwth;

Hís sèat, whère sólitary spòrts áre sèen,
 Indígnant spúrns thé cottage fróm thè grèen;
 Aróund thè wórlد èach nèedful pròduct flies,

För áll thè luxuries thè wórlد supplies.

While thus the land ador'd for pleasure all,
'In barren splendour feebly waits the fall.

Whén time advánces, and whén lóvers fail,
Shé then shínes fóorth, solicitous to bléss,
'In áll the glàring ímpotence of dréss.

Thûs fâres thê lând, bŷ lúxury betrây'd,
'In nàture's simplest chârmps át fîrst arrây'd;
Bût, vêrging to declîne, its spléndours rîse,
'Its vîstas strîke, its pâlaces surprise;
Whîle, scóurg'd bŷ fâmine frôm thê smiling lând,
Thê mòurnful pêasant lèads his hûmble bând;
'And whîle hê sinks, withôut óne árm to sâve,
Thê coúntry blooms — à gârdén and à grâve!

Where then, ah! where, shall poverty reside,
To 'scape the pressure of contiguous pride?
If, to some common's fenceless limits stray'd,
He drives his flock to pick the scanty blade,
Those fenceless fields the sons of wealth divide,
And even the bare-worn common is deny'd

If to the city sped — what waits him there?
To see profusion that he must not share;
To see ten thousand baneful arts combin'd
To pamper luxury, and thin mankind;
To see each joy the sons of pleasure know
Extorted from his fellow-creature's woe.
Here while the courtier glitters in brocade,

Thére thé pâle ártist plies thé sickly trâde;
 Hère, while thé prôud théir lóng - drâwn pômps
 displây,

Thére thé blâck gibbet glooms beside thé wây.
 Thé dòme whére pléssure hòlds hér midnicht réign,
 Hère, richly déckt, admíts thé górgeous trâin;
 Tumultuous grândeur crôuds thé blâzing square,
 Thé ráttling châriots clâsh, thé tórches glâre.
 Sûre scènes like thèse nò trôubles é'er annoÿ!
 Sûre thèse denòte óne univérsal joy!
 'Are thèse thy sérious thôughts? Ah, túrn thîne
 eyès

Whére thé pôor hóuseless shív'ring fémale lîes.
 Shè, ónce, perhâps, ín vîllage plénty blést,
 Hás wépt át tâles óf ínnocence distrést;
 Hér módest lòoks thé cottâge mìght adórn,
 Swèet ás thé primrose pèeps benèeth thé thórn:
 Nòw lóst tó áll; hér friénds, hér virtue fléd,
 Nèar hér betrâyer's dôor shè lâys hér héad;
 'And pînch'd wíth cold, ánd shrínking fróm thé
 shôwer,

Wíth héavy héart deplôres thát lúckless hóur,
 Whén idly fîrst, ambítious óf thé tówn,
 Shè lèft hér whèel, ánd rôbes óf coúntry brôwn.
 Dó thîne, swèet 'Auburn, thîne, thé lóveliest trâin,
 Dó thy fâir tribes participate hér pâin?
 'Even nòw, perhâps, bý cold ánd húnger léd,
 'At prôud méns dòors théy ásk à little bréad!

 'Ah, nò, Tò dístant clîmes, à drèary scène,
 Whére hâlf thé cónvex wórlid intrûdes betwéen,
 Througħ tórrid trâcts wíth fainting stéps théy gô,
 Whére wild Altâma mûrmûrs tó théir wòe.
 Fár different thére fróm áll thát chârm'd befòre,

Thë v rious t rrors of th t h rrid sh re;
 Th se bl zing s ns th t d rt   downward r y,
 'And fiercely sh d int lerable d y;
 Th se m tted w ds wh re b rds forg t t  sing,
 B t silent b ts in dr wsy cl usters cling;
 Th se po s'nous fi lds with r nk lux riance
 cr wn'd

Wh re th  d rk sc rpion g athers d ath ar ound;
 Wh re  t  ach st p th  str nger fears t  wake
 Th  rattling t rrors of th  v ngeful snake;
 Wh re cr uching t gers w it th r h pless pr y;
 'And s vage m n, m re m rd'rous st ll th n th y:
 Wh le  ft in whirls th  mad torn do flies,
 M ngling th  ravag'd l andscape with th  skies.
 F r different th se fr m  very f rmer sc ne,
 Th  cooling br ok, th  gr ssy-v sted gr en,
 Th  br ezy cov rt of th  w rpling gr ve,
 Th t on ly sh lter'd th fts of h rmless l ve.

Go d H aven! wh t s rrows gloom'd th t part-
 ing d y,

Th t call'd th m fr m th r n tive w lks aw y;
 Wh n th  p or ex les,  very pl asure p st,
 Hung r und th  b wers, and f ndly l ok'd
 th r l st,

'And t ok a long farew ll, and wish'd in vain
 F r s ats like th se bey nd th  western m in;
 'And sh ddring st ll to face th  distant d ep
 Ret rn'd and w nt, and st ll ret rn'd to we p.

Th  go d old s re th  first prep r'd to go
 To new-f ound w rlds, and we pt f r other's w e;
 B t f r hims lf, in conscious virtue br ve,
 He on ly wish'd f r w rlds bey nd th  gr ve.
 His lovely daughter, lovelier in her tears,

The fond companion of his helpless years,
Silent went next, negligent of her charms,
'And left a lover's for her fathers arms.
With louder plaints the mother spoke her woes,
'And blést the cot where every pleasure rose;
'And kiss her thoughtless babes with many a tear,
'And claspt them close, in sorrow doubly dear;
Whilst her fond husband strove to lend relief
In all the silent manliness of grief.

'O, lúxury! thou curst bý Héaven's décrée,
Hów ill exchàng'd áre thíngs like thèse fór thèe!
H'w dò thè pòtions, wíth insídiouſ joý,
Diffùse théir pléasures ónly tò destroy!
Kingdoms bý thèe, tò sickly greatness gròwn,
Bòast óf à flórid vígour nót théir ówn.
'At évery dráught móre lárge and lárge théy
gròw,

'A bláted máss óf ránk unwièldy wòe;
Tíll sápp'd théir stréngth, ánd évery párt unsóund,
Dówn, dówn théy sínk, ánd spréad à rúin róund.
'Even nów thé devastaón is begún,
'And hálf thé busíness ót destrúction dóne;
'Ev'n nów, methíinks, ás pón'd'ring hère 'I stánd,
'I sée the rúral vŕtues lèave thé lánd.
Dówn whére yón áncoríng véssel spréads thé sáil,
Thát idly wáiting fláps wíth évery gále,
Dównward théy móve, à mélancholy bánd,
Páss fróm thé shóre, ánd dárken áll thé stránd.
Conténted toíl', ánd hóspitable cár,
'And kínd connúbial ténderness, áre thére;
'And piety wíth wishes plac'd abóve,
'And stéady loyality, ánd fáithful lóve.
'And thóu, swéet pòetry lóveliest màid,

Still first to fly where sensual joys invite;
 Unfit, in these degenerate times of shame
 To catch the heart, or strike for honest fame;
 Dear charming nymph, neglected and decry'd
 My shame in crowds, my solitary pride,
 Thou source of all my bliss, and all my woe,
 That found'st me poor at first, and keep'st me so;
 Thou guide, by which the nobler arts excel,
 Thou source of every virtue, fare thee well!
 Farewell! and, 'O! where'er the voice be try'd,
 On Torno's cliffs, or Pambamáca's side,
 Whether where equinoctial fervours glow,
 'Or winter wraps the polar world in snow,
 Still led the voice, prevailing over time,
 Redress the rigours of th' inclement clime;
 Aid slighted truth with the persuasive strain,
 Teach erring man to spurn the rage of gain;
 Teach him that states, of native strength possest,
 Though very poor, may still be very blest;
 That trade's proud empire hasten to swift decay,
 'As ocean sweeps the labour'd mole away;
 While self-dependent power can time defy,
 'As rocks resist the billows and the sky.

24) Der Verfasser der vier letzten Verse ist, wie bereits in der Biographie Goldsmith's bemerkt worden, Samuel Johnson.

In h a l t.

I. Vorberichte zur ersten, zweiten und dritten Auflage	S. iv
II. Erläuterung der accentuirten Sylben oder Buchstaben und der Verschiedenheit ihrer Aussprache	ix
III. Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Oliver Goldsmith, by Anderson	xvii
IV. The Vicar of Wakefield	i
V. The Traveller and the deserted Village	283

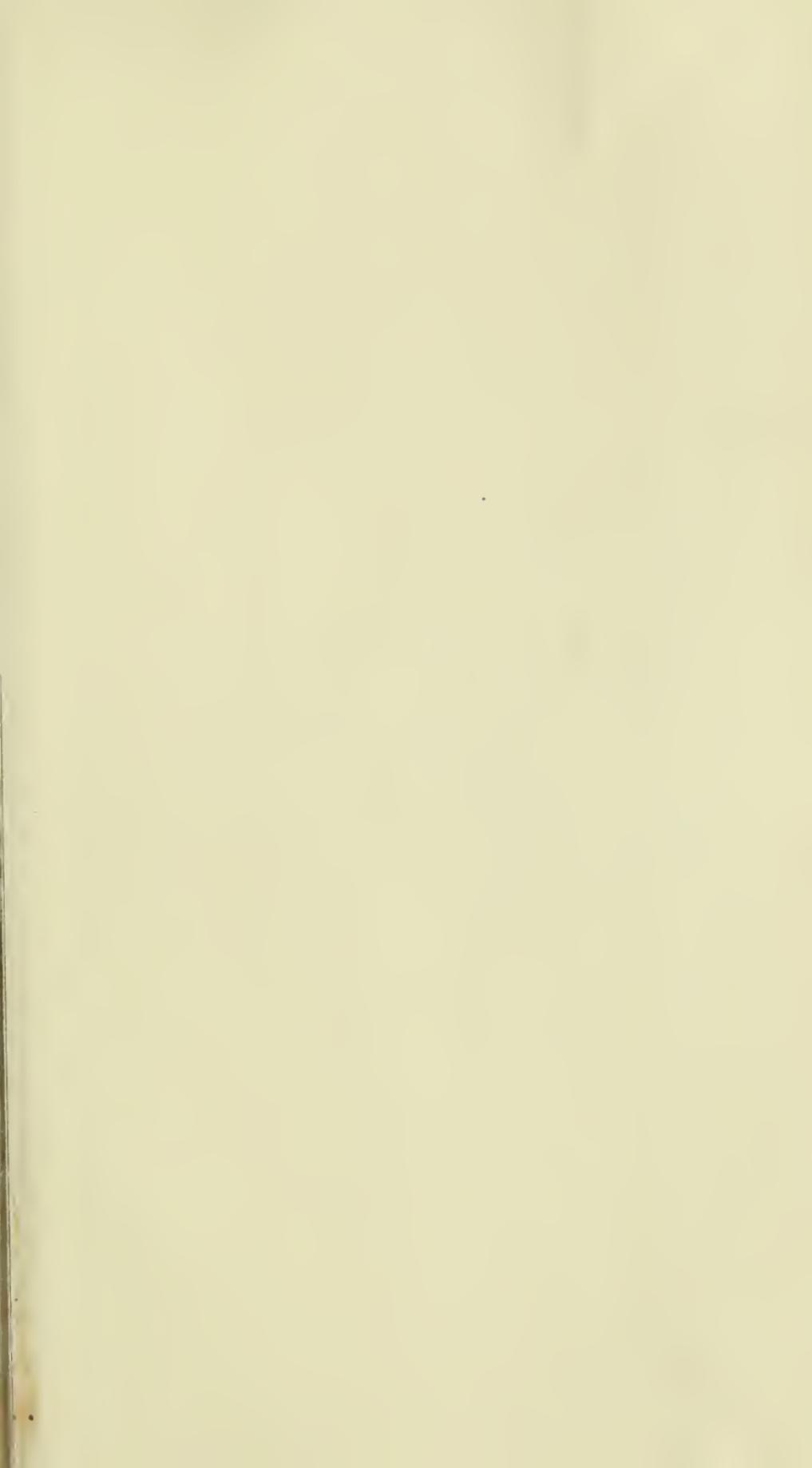
Druckfehler.

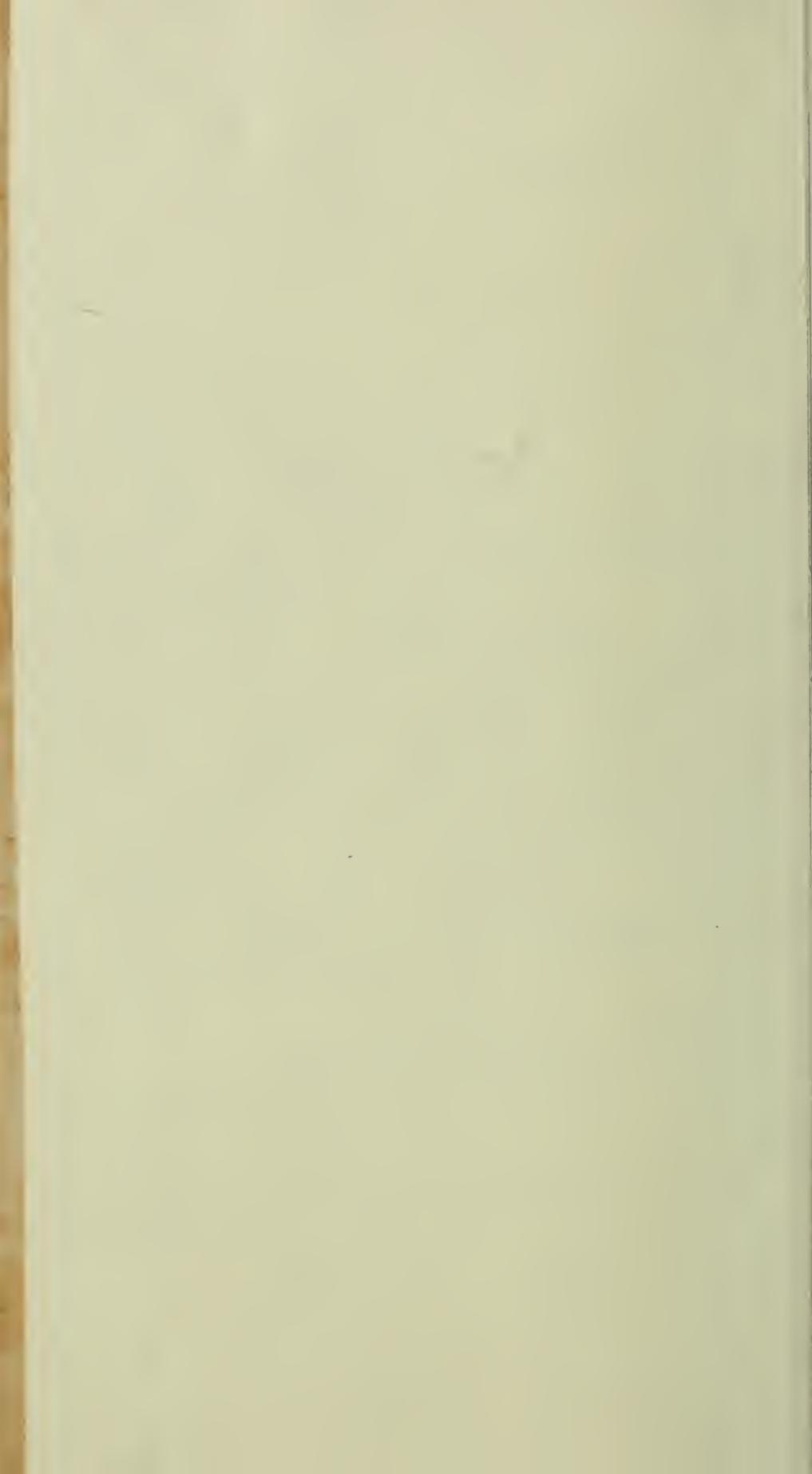
Pag. 7. Zeile 11. lies Cownt statt Count.

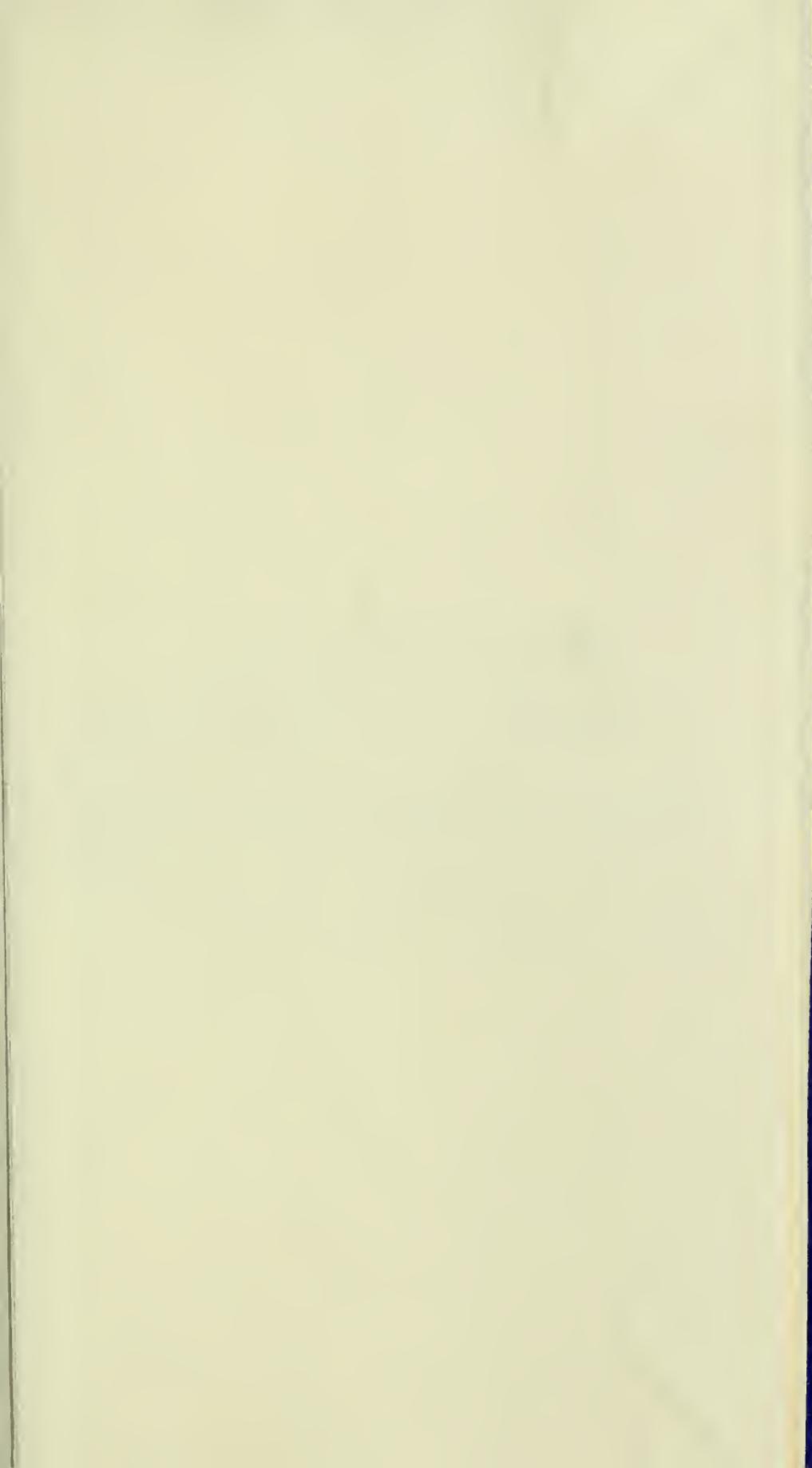
- 10. — 17. gehört ein ' auf People über das è.
- 15. — 4. fehlt in beauty das a.
- 20. — 17. fehlt in without das h.
- 21. — 2. lies You statt You.
- 23. — 12. gehört ein ' auf das o in hostess.
- 28. — 2. auf das o in most ein Gravis.
- 30. — 5. von unten lies it wås statt was.
- 37. — 8. auf saw ein gerade aufstehender Strich.
- ' — 15. lies family statt family.
- ' — 5. von unten auf kind ein Gravis.
- 38. — 9. lies compli nce statt compliance.
- 43. — 7. lies Quæn statt Queen.
- ' — 2. von unten lies chiefest statt chiefest.
- 44. — 16. ist in Spöcke das c zu viel.
- 46. — 7. von unten lies néxt statt neyt.
- 47. in der Mitte lies Mr. statt Nr.
- 53. — 8. lies knew für knew.
- 64. die letzte Zeile unten lies móved statt móved.
- 70. — 1. lies nò für no.
- ' — 4. von unten lies Hütner statt Kütner.
- 82. — 9. von unten lies six für fix.
- 88. — 5. lies bye für hye.
- 106. über it und in gehört ein Acut '.
- 108. — 15. lies undertaking für underthaking.
- 119. — 10. in highly gehört ein Gravis aufs i.
- 134. — 3. in before gehört ein Gravis aufs ö.
- ' auch in der Mitte über das i in mind.
- 136 — 4. lies óf statt ó.
- 146 — 1. lies ståte statt ståte.
- ' — 5. und 6. lies iénfold statt ténsold.
- 149. — 9. in Sure und Zeile 13. und 12. v. unten in Nièce und in pupil ein Gravis.

Pag. 155. Zeile 8. fehlt in schöol das c.

- , — 13. von unten lies abour statt about.
- 159. — 9. von unten lies thán für than.
- 162. — 1. lies s il für stoff.
- , — 10. von unten lies first für firte.
- 166. — 5. über Sýnod gehört ein Acut.
- 167. — 6. lies resolution für resolution.
- , — 14. lies cóntinued für continued.
- 168. — 11. lies understand für understood.
- 170. in der Mitte lies sör für ór.
- 182. in der Mitte in hópe gehört ein Gravis übers d.
- , Daselbst lies out für ont.
- 185. Das Wort brèeding in der Mitte muß zwey ee haben.
- 192. — 15. lies nów für n in.
- 196. in der Mitte lies swòrd für swort.
- , — 5 von unten lies whén für swhen.
- 199. — 10. und 11. lies tò suppòrt hér statt support to her.
- 208. — 6. gehört ein Gravis über das o in shòw.
- 213. unterste Zeile lies dàunted für daunted.
- 214 — 5. gehört ein Gravis über das e in fèver.
- , — 8. auch in nèar ein Gravis übers è
- 230. Verschiedene a müssen einen Acut haben statt des Gravis.
- 256. — 1. muß heißen XXXL Capit.
- 257. — 13. von unten gehört das Comma hinter continued he, nicht dazwischen.









PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 12 11 03 06 016 5